Super linear algebras are built using super matrices. These new structures can be applied to all fields in which linear algebras are used. Super characteristic values exist only when the related super matrices are super square diagonal super matrices. Super diagonalization, analogous to diagonalization is obtained. These new structures can be applied to Computer Science, Markov chains, and Fuzzy models.
SUPER LINEAR ALGEBRA

W. B. Vasantha Kandasamy
e-mail: vasanthakandasamy@gmail.com
web: http://mat.iitm.ac.in/~wbv
www.vasantha.net

Florentin Smarandache
e-mail: smarand@unm.edu

INFOLEARNQUEST
Ann Arbor
2008
# CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Preface</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter One</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUPER VECTOR SPACES</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.1 Supermatrices</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.2 Super Vector Spaces and their Properties</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.3 Linear Transformation of Super Vector Spaces</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.4 Super Linear Algebra</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter Two</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUPER INNER PRODUCT SUPERSPACES</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.1 Super Inner Product Super Spaces and their properties</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.2 Superbilinear form</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.3 Applications</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chapter Three
SUGGESTED PROBLEMS  237

FURTHER READING  282
INDEX  287
ABOUT THE AUTHORS  293
In this book, the authors introduce the notion of Super linear algebra and super vector spaces using the definition of super matrices defined by Horst (1963). This book expects the readers to be well-versed in linear algebra.

Many theorems on super linear algebra and its properties are proved. Some theorems are left as exercises for the reader. These new class of super linear algebras which can be thought of as a set of linear algebras, following a stipulated condition, will find applications in several fields using computers. The authors feel that such a paradigm shift is essential in this computerized world. Some other structures ought to replace linear algebras which are over a century old.

Super linear algebras that use super matrices can store data not only in a block but in multiple blocks so it is certainly more powerful than the usual matrices.

This book has 3 chapters. Chapter one introduces the notion of super vector spaces and enumerates a number of properties. Chapter two defines the notion of super linear algebra, super inner product spaces and super bilinear forms. Several interesting properties are derived. The main application of these new structures in Markov chains and Leontief economic models
are also given in this chapter. The final chapter suggests 161 problems mainly to make the reader understand this new concept and apply them.

The authors deeply acknowledge the unflinching support of Dr.K.Kandasamy, Meena and Kama.

W.B.VASANTHA KANDASAMY
FLORENTIN SMARANDACHE
Chapter One

SUPER VECTOR SPACES

This chapter has four sections. In section one a brief introduction about supermatrices is given. Section two defines the notion of super vector spaces and gives their properties. Linear transformation of super vector is described in the third section. Final section deals with linear algebras.

1.1 Supermatrices

Though the study of super matrices started in the year 1963 by Paul Horst. His book on matrix algebra speaks about super matrices of different types and their applications to social problems. The general rectangular or square array of numbers such as

\[
A = \begin{bmatrix}
2 & 3 & 1 & 4 \\
-5 & 0 & 7 & -8
\end{bmatrix}, \quad B = \begin{bmatrix}
1 & 2 & 3 \\
-4 & 5 & 6 \\
7 & -8 & 11
\end{bmatrix},
\]

\[
C = [3, 1, 0, -1, -2] \quad \text{and} \quad D = \begin{bmatrix}
-7/2 \\
0 \\
\sqrt{2} \\
5 \\
-41
\end{bmatrix}
\]
are known as matrices.
We shall call them as simple matrices [17]. By a simple matrix we mean a matrix each of whose elements are just an ordinary number or a letter that stands for a number. In other words, the elements of a simple matrix are scalars or scalar quantities.

A supermatrix on the other hand is one whose elements are themselves matrices with elements that can be either scalars or other matrices. In general the kind of supermatrices we shall deal with in this book, the matrix elements which have any scalar for their elements. Suppose we have the four matrices;

\[
\begin{bmatrix}
2 & -4 \\
0 & 1 \\
3 & -1 \\
-2 & 9
\end{bmatrix}, \quad
\begin{bmatrix}
0 & 40 \\
21 & -12
\end{bmatrix}, \quad
\begin{bmatrix}
4 & 12 \\
-17 & 6
\end{bmatrix}
\]

One can observe the change in notation \(a_{ij}\) denotes a matrix and not a scalar of a matrix \((1 \leq i, j \leq 2)\).
Let
\[
\begin{bmatrix}
a_{11} & a_{12} \\
a_{21} & a_{22}
\end{bmatrix};
\]
we can write out the matrix \(a\) in terms of the original matrix elements i.e.,
\[
\begin{bmatrix}
2 & -4 & 0 & 40 \\
0 & 1 & 21 & -12 \\
3 & -1 & 4 & 12 \\
5 & 7 & -17 & 6 \\
-2 & 9 & 3 & 11
\end{bmatrix}
\]
Here the elements are divided vertically and horizontally by thin lines. If the lines were not used the matrix \(a\) would be read as a simple matrix.
Thus far we have referred to the elements in a supermatrix as matrices as elements. It is perhaps more usual to call the elements of a supermatrix as submatrices. We speak of the submatrices within a supermatrix. Now we proceed on to define the order of a supermatrix.

The order of a supermatrix is defined in the same way as that of a simple matrix. The height of a supermatrix is the number of rows of submatrices in it. The width of a supermatrix is the number of columns of submatrices in it.

All submatrices with in a given row must have the same number of rows. Likewise all submatrices with in a given column must have the same number of columns.

A diagrammatic representation is given by the following figure.

In the first row of rectangles we have one row of a square for each rectangle; in the second row of rectangles we have four rows of squares for each rectangle and in the third row of rectangles we have two rows of squares for each rectangle. Similarly for the first column of rectangles three columns of squares for each rectangle. For the second column of rectangles we have two column of squares for each rectangle, and for the third column of rectangles we have five columns of squares for each rectangle.

Thus we have for this supermatrix 3 rows and 3 columns.

One thing should now be clear from the definition of a supermatrix. The super order of a supermatrix tells us nothing about the simple order of the matrix from which it was obtained.
by partitioning. Furthermore, the order of supermatrix tells us nothing about the orders of the submatrices within that supermatrix.

Now we illustrate the number of rows and columns of a supermatrix.

**Example 1.1.1:** Let

\[
\begin{bmatrix}
3 & 0 & 1 & 4 \\
-1 & 2 & 1 & -6 \\
0 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 \\
1 & 7 & 8 & -9 & 0 \\
2 & 1 & 2 & 3 & -4
\end{bmatrix}
\]

\( a \) is a supermatrix with two rows and two columns.

Now we proceed on to define the notion of partitioned matrices. It is always possible to construct a supermatrix from any simple matrix that is not a scalar quantity.

The supermatrix can be constructed from a simple matrix this process of constructing supermatrix is called the partitioning.

A simple matrix can be partitioned by dividing or separating the matrix between certain specified rows, or the procedure may be reversed. The division may be made first between rows and then between columns.

We illustrate this by a simple example.

**Example 1.1.2:** Let

\[
\begin{bmatrix}
3 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 0 \\
1 & 0 & 3 & 5 & 2 \\
5 & -1 & 6 & 7 & 8 & 4 \\
0 & 9 & 1 & 2 & 0 & -1 \\
2 & 5 & 3 & 4 & 6 \\
1 & 6 & 1 & 2 & 3 & 9
\end{bmatrix}
\]

is a \( 6 \times 6 \) simple matrix with real numbers as elements.
Now let us draw a thin line between the 2nd and 3rd columns. This gives us the matrix $A_1$. Actually $A_1$ may be regarded as a supermatrix with two matrix elements forming one row and two columns.

Now consider

$$A_2 = \begin{bmatrix} 3 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 2 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 3 & 5 & 2 \\ 5 & -1 & 6 & 7 & 8 & 4 \\ 0 & 9 & 1 & 2 & 0 & -1 \\ 2 & 5 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 6 \\ 1 & 6 & 1 & 2 & 3 & 9 \end{bmatrix}.$$

Draw a thin line between the rows 4 and 5 which gives us the new matrix $A_2$. $A_2$ is a supermatrix with two rows and one column.

Now consider the matrix

$$A_3 = \begin{bmatrix} 3 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 2 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 3 & 5 & 2 \\ 5 & -1 & 6 & 7 & 8 & 4 \\ 0 & 9 & 1 & 2 & 0 & -1 \\ 2 & 5 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 6 \\ 1 & 6 & 1 & 2 & 3 & 9 \end{bmatrix}.$$

$A_3$ is now a second order supermatrix with two rows and two columns. We can simply write $A_3$ as
where
\[
\begin{bmatrix}
a_{11} & a_{12} \\
a_{21} & a_{22}
\end{bmatrix}
\]

\[a_{11} = \begin{bmatrix} 3 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \\ 5 & -1 \\ 0 & 9 \end{bmatrix},\]

\[a_{12} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 3 & 5 & 2 \\ 6 & 7 & 8 & 4 \\ 1 & 2 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix},\]

\[a_{21} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 5 \\ 1 & 6 \end{bmatrix} \text{ and } a_{22} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 3 & 4 & 6 \\ 1 & 2 & 3 & 9 \end{bmatrix}.\]

The elements now are the submatrices defined as \(a_{11}, a_{12}, a_{21}\) and \(a_{22}\) and therefore \(A_3\) is in terms of letters.

According to the methods we have illustrated a simple matrix can be partitioned to obtain a supermatrix in any way that happens to suit our purposes.

The natural order of a supermatrix is usually determined by the natural order of the corresponding simple matrix. Furthermore we are not usually concerned with natural order of the submatrices within a supermatrix.

Now we proceed on to recall the notion of symmetric partition, for more information about these concepts please refer [17]. By a symmetric partitioning of a matrix we mean that the rows and columns are partitioned in exactly the same way. If the matrix is partitioned between the first and second column and between the third and fourth column, then to be symmetrically partitioning, it must also be partitioned between the first and second rows and third and fourth rows. According to this rule of symmetric partitioning only square simple matrix can be
symmetrically partitioned. We give an example of a symmetrically partitioned matrix $a_s$,

**Example 1.1.3:** Let

$$a_s = \begin{bmatrix}
  2 & 3 & 4 & 1 \\
  5 & 6 & 9 & 2 \\
  0 & 6 & 1 & 9 \\
  5 & 1 & 1 & 5 \\
\end{bmatrix}.$$ 

Here we see that the matrix has been partitioned between columns one and two and three and four. It has also been partitioned between rows one and two and rows three and four.

Now we just recall from [17] the method of symmetric partitioning of a symmetric simple matrix.

**Example 1.1.4:** Let us take a fourth order symmetric matrix and partition it between the second and third rows and also between the second and third columns.

$$a = \begin{bmatrix}
  4 & 3 & 2 & 7 \\
  3 & 6 & 1 & 4 \\
  2 & 1 & 5 & 2 \\
  7 & 4 & 2 & 7 \\
\end{bmatrix}.$$ 

We can represent this matrix as a supermatrix with letter elements.

$$a_{11} = \begin{bmatrix} 4 & 3 \\ 3 & 6 \end{bmatrix}, \quad a_{12} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 7 \\ 1 & 4 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$a_{21} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 7 & 4 \end{bmatrix} \text{ and } a_{22} = \begin{bmatrix} 5 & 2 \\ 2 & 7 \end{bmatrix},$$

so that
The diagonal elements of the supermatrix \( a \) are \( a_{11} \) and \( a_{22} \). We also observe the matrices \( a_{11} \) and \( a_{22} \) are also symmetric matrices.

The non diagonal elements of this supermatrix \( a \) are the matrices \( a_{12} \) and \( a_{21} \). Clearly \( a_{21} \) is the transpose of \( a_{12} \).

The simple rule about the matrix element of a symmetrically partitioned symmetric simple matrix are (1) The diagonal submatrices of the supermatrix are all symmetric matrices. (2) The matrix elements below the diagonal are the transposes of the corresponding elements above the diagonal.

The forth order supermatrix obtained from a symmetric partitioning of a symmetric simple matrix \( a \) is as follows.

\[
a = \begin{bmatrix}
a_{11} & a_{12} & a_{13} & a_{14} \\
 a'_{12} & a_{22} & a_{23} & a_{24} \\
 a'_{13} & a'_{23} & a_{33} & a_{34} \\
 a'_{14} & a'_{24} & a'_{34} & a_{44}
\end{bmatrix}.
\]

How to express that a symmetric matrix has been symmetrically partitioned (i) \( a_{11} \) and \( a'_{11} \) are equal. (ii) \( a'_{ij} \) \((i \neq j)\); \( a'_{ij} = a_{ji} \) and \( a'_{ji} = a_{ij} \). Thus the general expression for a symmetrically partitioned symmetric matrix;

\[
a = \begin{bmatrix}
a_{11} & a_{12} & \cdots & a_{1n} \\
 a'_{12} & a_{22} & \cdots & a_{2n} \\
 \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
 a'_{1n} & a'_{2n} & \cdots & a_{nn}
\end{bmatrix}.
\]

If we want to indicate a symmetrically partitioned simple diagonal matrix we would write...
\[
D = \begin{bmatrix}
D_1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0' & D_2 & \ldots & 0 \\
0' & 0' & \ldots & D_n
\end{bmatrix}
\]

0' only represents the order is reversed or transformed. We denote \( a'_{ij} = a_{ij} \), just the ' means the transpose.

D will be referred to as the super diagonal matrix. The identity matrix

\[
I = \begin{bmatrix}
I_s & 0 & 0 \\
0 & I_t & 0 \\
0 & 0 & I_r
\end{bmatrix}
\]

s, t and r denote the number of rows and columns of the first second and third identity matrices respectively (zeros denote matrices with zero as all entries).

**Example 1.1.5:** We just illustrate a general super diagonal matrix \( d \);

\[
d = \begin{bmatrix}
3 & 1 & 2 & 0 & 0 \\
5 & 6 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 5 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 3 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 9 & 10
\end{bmatrix}
\]

i.e., \( d = \begin{bmatrix} m_1 & 0 \\
0 & m_2 \end{bmatrix} \).

An example of a super diagonal matrix with vector elements is given, which can be useful in experimental designs.
Example 1.1.6: Let
\[
\begin{bmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
\end{bmatrix}.
\]
Here the diagonal elements are only column unit vectors. In case of supermatrix [17] has defined the notion of partial triangular matrix as a supermatrix.

Example 1.1.7: Let
\[
u = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 1 & 1 & 3 & 2 \\ 0 & 5 & 2 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 2 \end{bmatrix}
\]
u is a partial upper triangular supermatrix.

Example 1.1.8: Let
\[
L = \begin{bmatrix}
5 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
7 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 2 & 3 & 0 & 0 \\
4 & 5 & 6 & 7 & 0 \\
1 & 2 & 5 & 2 & 6 \\
1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
\end{bmatrix}.
\]
L is partial upper triangular matrix partitioned as a supermatrix.

Thus \( T = \begin{bmatrix} T^r \\ a' \end{bmatrix} \) where \( T \) is the lower triangular submatrix, with

\[
T = \begin{bmatrix}
5 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
7 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 2 & 3 & 0 & 0 \\
4 & 5 & 6 & 7 & 0 \\
1 & 2 & 5 & 2 & 6
\end{bmatrix}
\]

and \( a' = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \).

We proceed on to define the notion of supervectors i.e., Type I column supervector. A simple vector is a vector each of whose elements is a scalar. It is nice to see the number of different types of supervectors given by [17].

**Example 1.1.9:** Let

\[
v = \begin{bmatrix}
1 \\
3 \\
4 \\
5 \\
7
\end{bmatrix}
\]

This is a type I i.e., type one column supervector.

\[
v = \begin{bmatrix}
v_1 \\
v_2 \\
\vdots \\
v_n
\end{bmatrix}
\]

where each \( v_i \) is a column subvectors of the column vector \( v \).
Type I row supervector is given by the following example.

**Example 1.1.10:** \( v^1 = [2 \ 3 \ 1 \ | \ 5 \ 7 \ 8 \ 4] \) is a type I row supervector. i.e., \( v' = [v'_1, v'_2, \ldots, v'_n] \) where each \( v'_i \) is a row subvector; \( 1 \leq i \leq n \).

Next we recall the definition of type II supervectors.

Type II column supervectors.

**DEFINITION 1.1.1:** Let

\[
a = \begin{bmatrix}
    a_{11} & a_{12} & \ldots & a_{1m} \\
    a_{21} & a_{22} & \ldots & a_{2m} \\
    \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
    a_{n1} & a_{n2} & \ldots & a_{nm}
\end{bmatrix}
\]

\[a_1^\top = [a_{11} \ldots a_{1m}]\]
\[a_2^\top = [a_{21} \ldots a_{2m}]\]
\[a_n^\top = [a_{n1} \ldots a_{nm}]\]

i.e., \( a = \begin{bmatrix} a_1^\top \\ a_2^\top \\ \vdots \\ a_n^\top \end{bmatrix} \)

is defined to be the type II column supervector.

Similarly if

\[
a^1 = \begin{bmatrix}
    a_{11} \\
    a_{21} \\
    \vdots \\
    a_{n1}
\end{bmatrix}, \quad a^2 = \begin{bmatrix}
    a_{12} \\
    a_{22} \\
    \vdots \\
    a_{n2}
\end{bmatrix}, \quad \ldots, \quad a^m = \begin{bmatrix}
    a_{1m} \\
    a_{2m} \\
    \vdots \\
    a_{nm}
\end{bmatrix}.
\]

Hence now \( a = [a^1 \ a^2 \ \ldots \ a^m]_n \) is defined to be the type II row supervector.
Clearly
\[ a = \begin{bmatrix} a_1^1 \\ a_2^1 \\ \vdots \\ a_n^1 \end{bmatrix} = [a^1 \ a^2 \ldots \ a^m]_n \]
the equality of supermatrices.

**Example 1.1.11:** Let

\[
A = \begin{bmatrix} 3 & 6 & 0 & 4 & 5 \\ 2 & 1 & 6 & 3 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 2 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix}
\]
be a simple matrix. Let \( a \) and \( b \) the supermatrix made from \( A \).

\[
a = \begin{bmatrix} 3 & 6 & 0 & 4 & 5 \\ 2 & 1 & 6 & 3 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 2 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix}
\]

where

\[
a_{11} = \begin{bmatrix} 3 & 6 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 & 6 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad a_{12} = \begin{bmatrix} 4 & 5 \\ 3 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix},
\]
\[
a_{21} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 2 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \text{ and } a_{22} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 \end{bmatrix}.
\]

i.e.,

\[
a = \begin{bmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} \\ a_{21} & a_{22} \end{bmatrix}.
\]
\[
b = \begin{bmatrix}
3 & 6 & 0 & 4 & 5 \\
2 & 1 & 6 & 3 & 0 \\
1 & 1 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
2 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 1
\end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix}
b_{11} & b_{12} \\
b_{21} & b_{22}
\end{bmatrix}
\]

where
\[
b_{11} = \begin{bmatrix}
3 & 6 & 0 & 4 \\
2 & 1 & 6 & 3 \\
1 & 1 & 1 & 2 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 1
\end{bmatrix}, \quad b_{12} = \begin{bmatrix}
5 \\
0 \\
1 \\
0
\end{bmatrix},
\]
\[
b_{21} = \begin{bmatrix}
2 & 0 & 1 & 2
\end{bmatrix} \text{ and } b_{22} = [1].
\]

\[
a = \begin{bmatrix}
3 & 6 & 0 & 4 & 5 \\
2 & 1 & 6 & 3 & 0 \\
1 & 1 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
2 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 1
\end{bmatrix}
\]

and
\[
b = \begin{bmatrix}
3 & 6 & 0 & 4 & 5 \\
2 & 1 & 6 & 3 & 0 \\
1 & 1 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
2 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 1
\end{bmatrix}
\]

We see that the corresponding scalar elements for matrix \(a\) and matrix \(b\) are identical. Thus two supermatrices are equal if and only if their corresponding simple forms are equal.

Now we give examples of type III supervector for more refer [17].
Example 1.1.12:

\[ a = \begin{bmatrix} 3 & 2 & 1 & 7 & 8 \\ 0 & 2 & 1 & 6 & 9 \\ 0 & 0 & 5 & 1 & 2 \end{bmatrix} = [T' | a'] \]

and

\[ b = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 0 & 0 \\ 9 & 4 & 0 \\ 8 & 3 & 6 \\ 5 & 2 & 9 \\ 4 & 7 & 3 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} T' \\ b' \end{bmatrix} \]

are type III supervectors.

One interesting and common example of a type III supervector is a prediction data matrix having both predictor and criterion attributes.

The next interesting notion about supermatrix is its transpose. First we illustrate this by an example before we give the general case.

Example 1.1.13: Let

\[ a = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 1 & 3 & 5 & 6 \\ 0 & 2 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 2 \\ 2 & 2 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 5 & 6 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \\ 1 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 5 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} \\ a_{21} & a_{22} \\ a_{31} & a_{32} \end{bmatrix} \]
where

\[
\begin{bmatrix}
2 & 1 & 3 \\
0 & 2 & 0 \\
1 & 1 & 1
\end{bmatrix},
\begin{bmatrix}
5 & 6 \\
1 & 1 \\
0 & 2
\end{bmatrix},
\begin{bmatrix}
2 & 0 & 0 \\
5 & 6 & 1
\end{bmatrix},
\begin{bmatrix}
1 & 1 \\
0 & 1
\end{bmatrix},
\begin{bmatrix}
2 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 0 & 1
\end{bmatrix},
\begin{bmatrix}
0 & 4 \\
1 & 5
\end{bmatrix}.
\]

The transpose of \( a \)

\[
\begin{bmatrix}
2 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 5 & 2 & 1 \\
1 & 2 & 1 & 2 & 6 & 0 & 0 \\
3 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\
5 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
6 & 1 & 2 & 1 & 1 & 4 & 5
\end{bmatrix}.
\]

Let us consider the transposes of \( a_{11}, a_{12}, a_{21}, a_{22}, a_{31} \) and \( a_{32} \).

\[
\begin{bmatrix}
2 & 0 & 1 \\
1 & 2 & 1 \\
3 & 0 & 1
\end{bmatrix},
\begin{bmatrix}
5 & 1 & 0 \\
6 & 1 & 2
\end{bmatrix},
\begin{bmatrix}
2 & 5 \\
2 & 6 \\
0 & 1
\end{bmatrix}.
\[ a'_{31} = a'_{31} = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \]

\[ a'_{22} = a'_{22} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \]

\[ a'_{32} = a'_{32} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 4 & 5 \end{bmatrix} \]

\[ a' = \begin{bmatrix} a'_{11} & a'_{21} & a'_{31} \\ a'_{12} & a'_{22} & a'_{32} \end{bmatrix}. \]

Now we describe the general case. Let

\[ a = \begin{bmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} & \cdots & a_{1m} \\ a_{21} & a_{22} & \cdots & a_{2m} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ a_{n1} & a_{n2} & \cdots & a_{nm} \end{bmatrix} \]

be a \( n \times m \) supermatrix. The transpose of the supermatrix \( a \) denoted by

\[ a' = \begin{bmatrix} a'_{11} & a'_{21} & \cdots & a'_{n1} \\ a'_{12} & a'_{22} & \cdots & a'_{n2} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ a'_{1m} & a'_{2m} & \cdots & a'_{nm} \end{bmatrix}. \]

\( a' \) is a \( m \times n \) supermatrix obtained by taking the transpose of each element i.e., the submatrices of \( a \).
Now we will find the transpose of a symmetrically partitioned symmetric simple matrix. Let a be the symmetrically partitioned symmetric simple matrix.

Let a be a \( m \times m \) symmetric supermatrix i.e.,

\[
a = \begin{bmatrix}
    a_{11} & a_{21} & \cdots & a_{m1} \\
    a_{12} & a_{22} & \cdots & a_{m2} \\
    \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
    a_{1m} & a_{2m} & \cdots & a_{mm}
\end{bmatrix}
\]

the transpose of the supermatrix is given by \( a' \)

\[
a' = \begin{bmatrix}
    a'_{11} & (a'_{12})' & \cdots & (a'_{1m})' \\
    a'_{21} & a'_{22} & \cdots & (a'_{2m})' \\
    \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
    a'_{1m} & a'_{2m} & \cdots & a'_{mm}
\end{bmatrix}
\]

The diagonal matrix \( a_{11} \) are symmetric matrices so are unaltered by transposition. Hence

\[
a'_{11} = a_{11}, a'_{22} = a_{22}, \ldots, a'_{mm} = a_{mm}.
\]

Recall also the transpose of a transpose is the original matrix. Therefore

\[
(a'_{12})' = a_{12}, (a'_{13})' = a_{13}, \ldots, (a'_{ij})' = a_{ij}.
\]

Thus the transpose of supermatrix constructed by symmetrically partitioned symmetric simple matrix a of \( a' \) is given by

\[
a' = \begin{bmatrix}
    a'_{11} & a'_{12} & \cdots & a'_{1m} \\
    a'_{21} & a'_{22} & \cdots & a'_{2m} \\
    \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
    a'_{1m} & a'_{2m} & \cdots & a'_{mm}
\end{bmatrix}
\]
Thus \( a = a' \).
Similarly transpose of a symmetrically partitioned diagonal matrix is simply the original diagonal supermatrix itself;

i.e., if
\[
D = \begin{bmatrix}
  d_1 \\
  & d_2 \\
  & & \ddots \\
  & & & d_n
\end{bmatrix}
\]
\[
D' = \begin{bmatrix}
  d'_1 \\
  & d'_2 \\
  & & \ddots \\
  & & & d'_n
\end{bmatrix}
\]

\( d'_1 = d_1, \ d'_2 = d_2 \) etc. Thus \( D = D' \).

Now we see the transpose of a type I supervector.

**Example 1.1.14:** Let
\[
V = \begin{bmatrix}
  3 \\
  1 \\
  2 \\
  4 \\
  5 \\
  7 \\
  5 \\
  1
\end{bmatrix}
\]

The transpose of \( V \) denoted by \( V' \) or \( V^t \) is
\[
V' = [3 \ 1 \ 2 \mid 4 \ 5 \ 7 \mid 5 \ 1].
\]
If
\[ V = \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \\ v_3 \end{bmatrix} \]
where
\[ v_1 = \begin{bmatrix} 3 \\ 1 \\ 2 \end{bmatrix}, v_2 = \begin{bmatrix} 4 \\ 5 \\ 7 \end{bmatrix} \text{ and } v_3 = \begin{bmatrix} 5 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \]

\[ V' = [v'_1, v'_2, v'_3]. \]

Thus if
\[ V = \begin{bmatrix} v_1 \\ v_2 \\ \vdots \\ v_n \end{bmatrix} \]

then
\[ V' = [v'_1, v'_2, \ldots, v'_n]. \]

**Example 1.1.15:** Let
\[ t = \begin{bmatrix} 3 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 5 & 2 \\ 4 & 2 & 0 & 1 & 3 & 5 \\ 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 6 \end{bmatrix} = [T | a]. \]

The transpose of \( t \)
\[ \text{i.e., } t' = \begin{bmatrix} 3 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 2 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 \\ 5 & 3 & 1 \\ 2 & 5 & 6 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} T' \\ a' \end{bmatrix}. \]
The addition of supermatrices may not be always be defined.

**Example 1.1.16:** For instance let

\[
\begin{align*}
a &= \begin{bmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} \\ a_{21} & a_{22} \end{bmatrix} \\
b &= \begin{bmatrix} b_{11} & b_{12} \\ b_{21} & b_{22} \end{bmatrix}
\end{align*}
\]

where

\[
\begin{align*}
a_{11} &= \begin{bmatrix} 3 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}, & a_{12} &= \begin{bmatrix} 7 \end{bmatrix} \\
a_{21} &= \begin{bmatrix} 4 & 3 \end{bmatrix}, & a_{22} &= \begin{bmatrix} 6 \end{bmatrix} \\
b_{11} &= \begin{bmatrix} 2 \end{bmatrix}, & b_{12} &= \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 3 \end{bmatrix} \\
b_{21} &= \begin{bmatrix} 5 \\ 2 \end{bmatrix}, & b_{22} &= \begin{bmatrix} 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 2 \end{bmatrix}
\end{align*}
\]

It is clear both a and b are second order square supermatrices but here we cannot add together the corresponding matrix elements of a and b because the submatrices do not have the same order.

### 1.2 Super Vector Spaces and their properties

This section for the first time introduces systematically the notion of super vector spaces and analyze the special properties associated with them. Throughout this book F will denote a field in general, R the field of reals, Q the field of rationals and \( \mathbb{Z}_p \) the field of integers modulo \( p \), \( p \) a prime. These fields all are real; whereas C will denote the field of complex numbers.
We recall \( X = (x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4 \ x_5 \ x_6) \) is a super row vector where \( x_i \in F; \ F \) a field; \( 1 \leq i \leq 6 \). Suppose \( Y = (y_1 \ y_2 \ y_3 \ y_4 \ y_5 \ y_6) \) with \( y_i \in F; \ 1 \leq i \leq 6 \) we say \( X \) and \( Y \) are super vectors of the same type. Further if \( Z = (z_1 \ z_2 \ z_3 \ z_4 \ z_5 \ z_6) \) \( z_i \in F; \ 1 \leq i \leq 6 \) then we don’t say \( Z \) to be a super vector of same type as \( X \) or \( Y \). Further same type super vectors \( X \) and \( Y \) over the same field are equal if and only if \( x_i = y_i \) for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, 6 \). Super vectors of same type can be added the resultant is once again a super vector of the same type. The first important result about the super vectors of same type is the following theorem.

**Theorem 1.2.1:** This collection of all super vectors \( S = \{ X = (x_1 \ x_2 \ldots x_r \ | \ x_{r+1} \ldots x_i \ | \ x_{i+1} \ldots x_t \ | \ x_{t+2} \ldots x_n) \mid x_i \in F \}; \ F \ \text{a field,} \ 1 \leq i \leq n \} \) of this type is an abelian group under component wise addition.

**Proof:** Let

\[
X = (x_1 \ x_2 \ldots x_r \ | \ x_{r+1} \ldots x_i \ | \ x_{i+1} \ldots x_t \ | \ x_{t+2} \ldots x_n)
\]

and

\[
Y = (y_1 \ y_2 \ldots y_r \ | \ y_{r+1} \ldots y_i \ | \ y_{i+1} \ldots y_t \ | \ y_{t+2} \ldots y_n) \in S.
\]

\[
X + Y = \{(x_1 + y_1 \ x_2 + y_2 \ldots x_r + y_r \ | \ x_{r+1} + y_{r+1} \ldots x_i + y_i \ | \ x_{i+1} + y_{i+1} \ldots x_t + y_t \ | \ x_{t+2} + y_{t+2} \ldots x_n + y_n) \}
\]

is again a super vector of the same type and is in \( S \) as \( x_i + y_i \in F; \ 1 \leq i \leq n \).

Clearly \((0 \ 0 \ldots 0 | 0 \ldots 0 | 0 \ldots 0 | 0 \ldots 0) \in S \) as \( 0 \in F \).

Now if

\[
X = (x_1 \ x_2 \ldots x_r \ | \ x_{r+1} \ldots x_i \ | \ x_{i+1} \ldots x_t \ | \ x_{t+2} \ldots x_n) \in S
\]

then

\[
-X = (-x_1 \ -x_2 \ldots -x_r \ | \ -x_{r+1} \ldots -x_i \ | \ -x_{i+1} \ldots -x_t \ | \ -x_{t+2} \ldots -x_n) \in S
\]

with

\[
X + (-X) = (-X) + X = (0 \ 0 \ldots 0 | 0 \ldots 0 | 0 \ldots 0 | 0 \ldots 0)
\]

Also \( X + Y = Y + X \).

Hence \( S \) is an abelian group under addition.
We first illustrate this situation by some simple examples.

**Example 1.2.1:** Let $Q$ be the field of rationals. Let $S = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3 \mid x_4, x_5) \mid x_1, \ldots, x_5 \in Q\}$. Clearly $S$ is an abelian group under component wise addition of super vectors of $S$. Take any two super vectors say $X = (3, 2, 1 \mid -5, 3)$ and $Y = (0, 2, 4 \mid 1, -2)$ in $S$.

We see $X + Y = (3 + 0, 2 + 2, 1 + 4 \mid -5 + 1, 3 + -2) = (3, 4, 5 \mid -4, 1)$ and $X + Y \in S$. Also $(0, 0, 0, 0 \mid 0, 0)$ acts as the super row zero vector which can also be called as super identity or super row zero vector. Further if $X = (5, 7, -3 \mid 0, 1)$ then $-X = (-5, -7, 3 \mid 0, 1)$ is the inverse of $X$ and we see $X + (-X) = (0, 0, 0 \mid 0, 0)$. Thus $S$ is an abelian group under componentwise addition of super vectors.

If $X' = (3, 1, 4 \mid 5, 6, 2)$ is any super vector. Clearly $X' \notin S$, given in example 1.2.1 as $X'$ is not the same type of super vector, as $X'$ is different from $X = (x_1, x_2, x_3 \mid x_4, x_5)$.

**Example 1.2.2:** Consider the set $S = \{(x_1 \mid x_2 \mid x_3 \mid x_4, x_5) \mid x_i \in Q; 1 \leq i \leq 5\}$. $S$ is an additive abelian group. We call such groups as matrix partition groups.

Every matrix partition group is a group. But every group in general is not a partition group we also call the matrix partition group or super matrix group or super special group.

**Example 1.2.3:** Let $S = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3) \mid x_i \in Q; 1 \leq i \leq 3\}$. $S$ is a group under component wise addition of row vectors but $S$ is not a matrix partition group only a group.

**Example 1.2.4:** Let

$$P = \begin{pmatrix}
  x_1 & x_5 & x_6 \\
  x_2 & x_5 & x_8 \\
  x_3 & x_9 & x_{10} \\
  x_4 & x_{11} & x_{12}
\end{pmatrix} \mid x_i \in Q; i = 1, 2, \ldots, 12\}.$$
Clearly P is a group under matrix addition, which we choose to call as partition matrix addition. P is a partition abelian group or we call them as super groups. Now we proceed on to define super vector space.

**Definition 1.2.1:** Let V be an abelian super group i.e. an abelian partitioned group under addition, F be a field. We call V a super vector space over F if the following conditions are satisfied

(i) for all \( v \in V \) and \( c \in F \), \( vc \) and \( cv \) are in V. Further \( vc = cv \) we write first the field element as they are termed as scalars over which the vector space is defined.

(ii) for all \( v_1, v_2 \in V \) and for all \( c \in F \) we have \( c(v_1 + v_2) = cv_1 + cv_2 \).

(iii) also \( (v_1 + v_2) c = v_1c + v_2c \).

(iv) for \( a, b \in F \) and \( v_1 \in V \) we have \( (a + b) v_1 = av_1 + bv_1 \) also \( v_1 (a + b) = v_1a + v_1b \).

(v) for every \( v \in V \) and \( 1 \in F \), \( 1.v = v.1 = v \)

(vi) \( (c_1 c_2) v = c_1 (c_2v) \) for all \( v \in V \) and \( c_1, c_2 \in F \).

The elements of V are called “super vectors” and elements of F are called “scalars”.

We shall illustrate this by the following examples.

**Example 1.2.5:** Let \( V = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3, x_4) | x_i \in \mathbb{R}; 1 \leq i \leq 4 \}, V \) is an abelian super group under addition. Q be the field of rationals V is a super vector space over Q. For if \( 10 \in \mathbb{Q} \) and \( v = (\sqrt{2}, 5, 1 | 3) \in V \); \( 10v = (10\sqrt{2}, 50, 10 | 30) \in V \).

**Example 1.2.6:** Let \( V = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3, x_4) | x_i \in \mathbb{R}, 1 \leq i \leq 4 \}, V \) is a super vector space over R. We see there is difference between the super vector spaces mentioned in the example 1.2.5 and here.

We can also have other examples.
Example 1.2.7: Let

\[ V = \left\{ \begin{bmatrix} y_1 \\ y_2 \\ y_3 \end{bmatrix} \mid y_1, y_2, y_3 \in \mathbb{Q} \right\}. \]

Clearly \( V \) is a super group under addition and is an abelian super group. Take \( \mathbb{Q} \) the field of rationals. \( V \) is a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Take \( 5 \in \mathbb{Q} \),

\[ v = \begin{bmatrix} -1 \\ 2 \\ 4 \end{bmatrix} \text{ in } V. \]

\[ 5v = \begin{bmatrix} -5 \\ 10 \\ 20 \end{bmatrix} \in V. \]

As in case of vector space which depends on the field over which it has to be defined so also are super vector space.

The following example makes this more explicit.

Example 1.2.8: Let

\[ V = \left\{ \begin{bmatrix} y_1 \\ y_2 \\ y_3 \end{bmatrix} \mid y_1, y_2, y_3 \in \mathbb{Q} ; \text{ the field of rational} \right\}. \]

\( V \) is an abelian super group under addition. \( V \) is a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \); but \( V \) is not a super vector space over the field of reals \( \mathbb{R} \). For \( \sqrt{2} \in \mathbb{R} \);
\[ v = \begin{pmatrix} 5 \\ 1 \\ 3 \end{pmatrix} \in V. \]

\[
\sqrt{2} v = \begin{pmatrix} 5 \\ 1 \\ 3 \end{pmatrix} \sqrt{2} = \begin{pmatrix} 5\sqrt{2} \\ \sqrt{2} \\ 3\sqrt{2} \end{pmatrix} \notin V
\]

as \(5\sqrt{2}, \sqrt{2}, 3\sqrt{2} \notin \mathbb{Q}\). So \(V\) is not a super vector space over \(\mathbb{R}\).

We can also have \(V\) as a super \(n\)-tuple space.

**Example 1.2.9:** Let \(V = \{F^n | \ldots | F^n\}\) where \(F\) is a field. \(V\) is a super abelian group under addition so \(V\) is a super vector space over \(F\).

**Example 1.2.10:** Let \(V = \{(Q^3 | Q^3 | Q^3) = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3 | y_1, y_2, y_3 | z_1, z_2) | x_i, y_k, z_j \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 3; 1 \leq k \leq 3; 1 \leq j \leq 2\}. V\) is a super vector space over \(\mathbb{Q}\). Clearly \(V\) is not a super vector space over the field of reals \(\mathbb{R}\).

Now as we have matrices to be vector spaces likewise we have super matrices are super vector spaces.

**Example 1.2.11:** Let

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
    x_1 & x_2 & x_3 & x_4 & x_5 & x_6 & x_7 & x_8 & x_9 & x_{10} & x_{11} \\
    x_3 & x_4 & x_5 & x_6 & x_7 & x_8 & x_9 & x_{10} & x_{11} & x_{12} & x_{13} \\
    x_5 & x_6 & x_7 & x_8 & x_9 & x_{10} & x_{11} & x_{12} & x_{13} & x_{14} & x_{15} \\
    x_7 & x_8 & x_9 & x_{10} & x_{11} & x_{12} & x_{13} & x_{14} & x_{15} & x_{16} & x_{17} \\
    x_9 & x_{10} & x_{11} & x_{12} & x_{13} & x_{14} & x_{15} & x_{16} & x_{17} & x_{18} & x_{19} \\
    x_{11} & x_{12} & x_{13} & x_{14} & x_{15} & x_{16} & x_{17} & x_{18} & x_{19} & x_{20} & x_{21} \\
\end{pmatrix}
\]

be the collection of super matrices with entries from \(\mathbb{Q}\). \(A\) is a super vector space over \(\mathbb{Q}\).
Example 1.2.12: Let

\[ V = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} x_1 & x_2 \\ x_3 & x_4 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} x_5 & x_6 & x_7 \\ x_8 & x_9 & x_{10} \end{pmatrix} \right| x_i \in \mathbb{R}; 1 \leq i \leq 10 \right\}. \]

V is a super vector space over Q.

Example 1.2.13: Let

\[ V = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} x_1 & x_2 & x_5 & x_6 & x_7 \\ x_3 & x_4 & x_8 & x_9 & x_{10} \end{pmatrix} \right| x_i \in \mathbb{R}; 1 \leq i \leq 10 \right\}. \]

V is a super vector space over R. V is also a super vector space over Q. However soon we shall be proving that these two super vector spaces are different.

Example 1.2.14: Let

\[ A = \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_2 & a_5 & a_6 \\ a_3 & a_4 & a_7 & a_8 \\ a_9 & a_{10} & a_{13} & a_{14} \\ a_{11} & a_{12} & a_{15} & a_{16} \end{pmatrix} \quad a_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 16 \}. \]

V is a super vector space over Q. However V is not a super vector space over R.

We call the elements of the super vector space V to be super vectors and elements of F to be just scalars.

Definition 1.2.2: Let V be a super vector space over the field F. A super vector \( \beta \) in V is said to be a linear combination of super vectors \( \alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_n \) in V provided there exists scalars \( c_1, \ldots, c_n \) in F such that \( \beta = c_1 \alpha_1 + \ldots + c_n \alpha_n = \sum_{i=1}^{n} c_i \alpha_i \).
We illustrate this by the following example.

**Example 1.2.15:** Let $V = \{(a_1 \ a_2 | a_3 \ a_4 \ a_5 | a_6) | a_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \ 1 \leq i \leq 6\}$. $V$ is a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Consider $\beta = (7 \ 5 \ 0 \ 2 \ 8 \ 9)$ a super vector in $V$. Let $\alpha_1 = (1 \ 1 | 2 \ 0 \ 1 | -1)$, $\alpha_2 = (5 \ -3 | 1 \ 2 \ 5 | 5)$ and $\alpha_3 = (0 \ 7 | 3 \ 1 \ 2 | 8)$ be 3 super vectors in $V$. We can find $a, b, c$ in $\mathbb{Q}$ such that $a\alpha_1 + b\alpha_2 + c\alpha_3 = \beta$.

**Example 1.2.16:** Let

$$A = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} a & c \\ b & d \end{pmatrix} \mid a, b, c, d \in \mathbb{Q} \right\}.$$ 

$A$ is a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$.

Let

$$\beta = \begin{pmatrix} 12 \\ 8 \end{pmatrix} \in A.$$ 

We have for

$$\begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 4 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix} \in A$$

such that for scalars $4, 1 \in \mathbb{Q}$ we have

$$4 \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix} + 1 \begin{pmatrix} 4 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 8 \\ 4 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 4 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 12 \\ 5 \end{pmatrix} = \beta.$$ 

Now we proceed onto define the notion of super subspace of a super vector space $V$ over the field $F$. 

34
**Definition 1.2.3:** Let $V$ be a super vector space over the field $F$. A proper subset $W$ of $V$ is said to be super subspace of $V$ if $W$ itself is a super vector space over $F$ with the operations of super vector addition and scalar multiplication on $V$.

**Theorem 1.2.2:** A non-empty subset $W$ of $V$, $V$ a super vector space over the field $F$ is a super subspace of $V$ if and only if for each pair of super vectors $\alpha, \beta$ in $W$ and each scalar $c$ in $F$ the super vector $c\alpha + \beta$ is again in $W$.

*Proof:* Suppose that $W$ is a non empty subset of $V$; where $V$ is a super vector space over the field $F$. Suppose that $c\alpha + \beta$ belongs to $W$ for all super vectors $\alpha$, $\beta$ in $W$ and for all scalars $c$ in $F$. Since $W$ is non-empty there is a super vector $p$ in $W$ and hence $(-1)p + p = 0$ is in $W$. Thus if $\alpha$ is any super vector in $W$ and $c$ any scalar, the super vector $c\alpha = c\alpha + 0$ is in $W$. In particular, $(-1)\alpha = -\alpha$ is in $W$. Finally if $\alpha$ and $\beta$ are in $W$ then $\alpha + \beta = 1. \alpha + \beta$ is in $W$. Thus $W$ is a super subspace of $V$.

Conversely if $W$ is a super subspace of $V$, $\alpha$ and $\beta$ are in $W$ and $c$ is a scalar certainly $c\alpha + \beta$ is in $W$.

*Note:* If $V$ is any super vector space; the subset consisting of the zero super vector alone is a super subspace of $V$ called the zero super subspace of $V$.

**Theorem 1.2.3:** Let $V$ be a super vector space over the field $F$. The intersection of any collection of super subspaces of $V$ is a super subspace of $V$.

*Proof:* Let \{W$_a$\} be the collection of super subspaces of $V$ and let $W = \bigcap_{a} W_a$ be the intersection. Recall that $W$ is defined as the set of all elements belonging to every $W_a$ (For if $x \in W = \bigcap_{a} W_a$ then $x$ belongs to every $W_a$). Since each $W_a$ is a super subspace each contains the zero super vector. Thus the zero super vector is in the intersection $W$ and $W$ is non empty. Let $\alpha$ and $\beta$ be super vectors in $W$ and $c$ be any scalar. By definition of $W$ both $\alpha$ and $\beta$ belong to each $W_a$ and because each $W_a$ is a
super subspace, the super vector $c\alpha + \beta$ is in every $W_\alpha$. Thus $c\alpha + \beta$ is again in $W$. By the theorem just proved; $W$ is a super subspace of $V$.

**Definition 1.2.4**: Let $S$ be a set of super vectors in a super vector space $V$. The super subspace spanned by $S$ is defined to be the intersection $W$ of all super subspaces of $V$ which contain $S$. When $S$ is a finite set of super vectors, that is $S = \{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_n\}$ we shall simply call $W$, the super subspace spanned by the super vectors $\{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_n\}$.

**Theorem 1.2.4**: The super subspace spanned by a non empty subset $S$ of a super vector space $V$ is the set of all linear combinations of super vectors in $S$.

**Proof**: Given $V$ is a super vector space over the field $F$. $W$ be a super subspace of $V$ spanned by $S$. Then each linear combination $\alpha = x_1\alpha_1 + \ldots + x_n\alpha_n$ of super vectors $\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_n$ in $S$ is clearly in $W$. Thus $W$ contains the set $L$ of all linear combinations of super vectors in $S$. The set $L$, on the other hand, contains $S$ and is non-empty. If $\alpha, \beta$ belong to $L$ then $\alpha$ is a linear combination.

$$\alpha = x_1\alpha_1 + \ldots + x_m\alpha_m$$

of super vectors $\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_m$ in $S$ and $\beta$ is a linear combination.

$$\beta = y_1\beta_1 + \ldots + y_m\beta_m$$

of super vectors $\beta_j$ in $S$; $1 \leq j \leq m$. For each scalar,

$$c\alpha + \beta = \sum_{i=1}^{m} (cx_i)\alpha_i + \sum_{j=1}^{m} y_j\beta_j$$

$x_i, y_j \in F; 1 \leq i, j \leq m$.
Hence $c\alpha + \beta$ belongs to $L$. Thus $L$ is a super subspace of $V$.

Now we have proved that $L$ is a super subspace of $V$ which contains $S$, and also that any subspace which contains $S$ contains $L$. It follows that $L$ is the intersection of all super subspaces of $V$. Therefore, $L$ is the super subspace spanned by $S$. In this case $L$ is denoted by $\text{span} S$.
subspaces containing $S$, i.e. that $L$ is the super subspace spanned by the set $S$.

Now we proceed onto define the sum of subsets.

**Definition 1.2.5**: If $S_1, \ldots, S_K$ are subsets of a super vector space $V$, the set of all sums $\alpha_1 + \ldots + \alpha_K$ of super vectors $\alpha_i$ in $S_i$ is called the sum of the subsets $S_1, S_2, \ldots, S_K$ and is denoted by $S_1 + \ldots + S_K$ or by $\sum_{i=1}^{K} S_i$.

If $W_1, \ldots, W_K$ are super subspaces of the super vector space $V$, then the sum $W = W_1 + W_2 + \ldots + W_K$ is easily seen to be a super subspace of $V$ which contains each of super subspace $W_i$, i.e. $W$ is the super subspace spanned by the union of $W_1, W_2, \ldots, W_K$, $1 \leq i \leq K$.

**Example 1.2.17**: Let

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
x_1 & x_2 & x_9 & x_{10} & x_{11} \\
x_3 & x_4 & x_{12} & x_{13} & x_{14} \\
x_5 & x_6 & x_{15} & x_{16} & x_{17} \\
x_7 & x_8 & x_{18} & x_{19} & x_{20}
\end{pmatrix} \quad x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 16
\]

be a super vector subspace of $V$ over $\mathbb{Q}$.

Let

\[
W_1 = \begin{pmatrix}
x_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & x_{13} & x_{14} \\
0 & x_8 & x_{15} & x_{16}
\end{pmatrix} \quad x_1, x_3, x_6, x_8, x_{13}, x_{14}, x_8, x_{15}, x_{16} \in \mathbb{Q}
\]

$W_1$ is clearly a super subspace of $V$.

Let
\[ W_2 = \left\{ \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ x_5 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ x_7 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \mid x_5, x_7 \in Q \right\} , \]

\( W_2 \) is a super subspace of \( V \).

Take

\[ W_3 = \left\{ \begin{bmatrix} 0 & x_2 & x_9 & x_{10} \\ 0 & x_4 & x_{11} & x_{12} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \mid x_2, x_9, x_{10}, x_{11}, x_{12} \in Q \right\} \]

a proper super vector subspace of \( V \).

Clearly \( V = W_1 + W_2 + W_3 \) i.e.,

\[
\begin{bmatrix} x_1 \\ x_3 \\ x_5 \\ x_7 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} x_1 \\ x_3 \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} x_4 & x_9 & x_{10} \\ x_4 & x_{11} & x_{12} \\ x_4 & x_{11} & x_{12} \\ x_4 & x_{15} & x_{16} \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ x_5 & 0 & 0 \\ x_7 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} x_2 \\ x_9 \\ x_{10} \\ 0 \\ x_4 \\ x_{11} \\ x_{12} \\ 0 \\ x_4 \\ x_{15} \\ x_{16} \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ x_5 & 0 & 0 \\ x_7 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \]

The super subspace

\[ W_i \cap W_j = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} ; i \neq j; 1 \leq i, j \leq 3 . \]
Example 1.2.18: Let $V = \{(a \ b \ c \ d \ e \ f \ g \ h) \mid a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h \in \mathbb{Q}\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Let $W_1 = \{(a \ b \ c \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0) \mid a, b, c \in \mathbb{Q}\}$, $W_1$ is a super space of $V$. Take $W_2 = \{(0 \ 0 \ c \ 0 \ 0 \ f \ g \ h) \mid f, g, h, c \in \mathbb{Q}\}$; $W_2$ is a super subspace of $V$.

Clearly $V = W_1 + W_2$ and $W_1 \cap W_2 = \{(0 \ 0 \ c \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0) \mid c \in \mathbb{Q}\}$ is a super subspace of $V$. In fact $W_1 \cap W_2$ is also a super subspace of both $W_1$ and $W_2$.

Example 1.2.19: Let

$$V = \begin{pmatrix} a \\ b \\ -c \\ d \\ e \\ f \\ -g \end{pmatrix} \begin{array}{c} a, b, c, d, e, f, g \in \mathbb{R} \end{array}. $$

$V$ is a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Take

$$W_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ -c \\ d \\ e \\ f \\ -0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{array}{c} c, d, e, f \in \mathbb{R} \end{array},$$

$W_1$ is a super subspace of $V$.

Let
\[ W_2 = \begin{pmatrix} a \\ b \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ g \end{pmatrix}, \quad a, b, g \in \mathbb{R}, \]

\[ W_2 \] is a super subspace of \( V \). In fact \( V = W_1 + W_2 \) and

\[ W = W_1 \cap W_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \]

is the super zero subspace of \( V \).

**Example 1.2.20:** Let

\[ V = \begin{pmatrix} x_1 & x_2 & x_3 & x_4 & x_5 & x_6 \\ x_7 & x_4 & x_9 & x_{10} & x_{11} & x_{12} \end{pmatrix} \]

such that \( x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \ 1 \leq i \leq 12 \), be the super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Let

\[ W_1 = \begin{pmatrix} x_1 & x_2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ x_7 & x_8 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad x_1, x_2, x_7, x_8 \in \mathbb{Q} \]
be the super subspace of the super vector space $V$.

$$W_2 = \begin{pmatrix}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & x_6 \\
0 & 0 & x_9 & x_{10} & x_{11} & x_{12}
\end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix}
x_6, x_9, x_{10}, x_{11}, x_{12} \in Q
\end{pmatrix}$$

be a super subspace of the super vector space $V$. Clearly $V \neq W_1 + W_2$. But

$$W_2 \cap W_1 = \begin{pmatrix}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0
\end{pmatrix}$$

the zero super matrix of $V$.

Now we proceed onto define the notion of basis and dimension of a super vector space $V$.

**Definition 1.2.6:** Let $V$ be a super vector space over the field $F$. A subset $S$ of $V$ is said to be linearly dependent (or simply dependent) if there exists distinct super vectors $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \ldots, \alpha_n$ in $S$ and scalars $c_1, c_2, \ldots, c_n$ in $F$, not all of which are zero such that $c_1 \alpha_1 + c_2 \alpha_2 + \ldots + c_n \alpha_n = 0$. A set which is not linearly dependent is called linearly independent. If the set $S$ contains only a finitely many vectors $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \ldots, \alpha_n$ we sometimes say that $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \ldots, \alpha_n$ are dependent (or independent) instead of saying $S$ is dependent (or independent).

**Example 1.2.21:** Let $V = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3, x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 7\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Consider the super vectors $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \ldots, \alpha_8$ of $V$ given by

$$\alpha_1 = (12 \mid 356 \mid 7)$$
$$\alpha_2 = (56 \mid -1201 \mid 8)$$
$$\alpha_3 = (21 \mid 8012 \mid 0)$$
$$\alpha_4 = (11 \mid 1103 \mid 2)$$
$$\alpha_5 = (3-1 \mid 810-1 \mid -4)$$
$$\alpha_6 = (81 \mid 0111 \mid -2)$$
$$\alpha_7 = (12 \mid 2001 \mid 0)$$
and
\[ \alpha_8 = (3 1 | 2 3 4 5 | 6). \]

Clearly \( \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \ldots, \alpha_8 \) forms a linearly dependent set of super vectors of \( V \).

**Example 1.2.22:** Let \( V = \{ (x_1 \ x_2 \mid x_3 \ x_4) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q} \} \) be a super vector space over the field \( \mathbb{Q} \).

Consider the super vector
\[
\begin{align*}
\alpha_1 & = (1 0 \mid 0 0), \\
\alpha_2 & = (0 1 \mid 0 0), \\
\alpha_3 & = (0 0 \mid 1 0)
\end{align*}
\]

and
\[ \alpha_4 = (0 0 \mid 0 1). \]

Clearly the super vectors \( \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4 \) form a linearly independent set of \( V \). If we take the super vectors \( (1 0 \mid 0 0), (2 1 \mid 0 0) \) and \( (1 4 \mid 0 0) \) they clearly form a linearly dependent set of super vectors in \( V \).

**DEFINITION 1.2.7:** Let \( V \) be a super vector space over the field \( F \). A super basis or simply a basis for \( V \) is clearly a dependent set of super vectors \( V \) which spans the space \( V \). The super space \( V \) is finite dimensional if it has a finite basis.

Let \( V = \{ (x_1 \ldots x_r \mid x_{r+1} \ldots x_k) \mid x_i \in F; 1 \leq i \leq n \} \) be a super vector space over a field \( F \); i.e. \( x_i \in F; 1 \leq i \leq n \). Suppose

\[ W_j = \{ (x_1 \ldots x_r \mid 0 \ldots 0) \mid x_r \in F \} \subseteq V \]

then we call \( W_j \) a special super subspace of \( V \).

\[ W_2 = \{ (0 \ldots 0 \mid x_{r+1} \ldots x_k) \mid x_{r+1} \ldots x_k \in F \} \]

is again a special super subspace of \( V \).

\[ W_3 = \{ (0 \ldots 0 \mid x_{r+1} \ldots x_k \mid 0 \ldots 0) \mid x_{r+1} \ldots x_k \in F \} \]

is again a special super subspace of \( V \).

We now illustrate this situation by the following examples.
Example 1.2.23: Let

\[ V = \{ (x_1 \mid x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4 \mid x_5 \ x_6) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \ 1 \leq i \leq 6 \} \]

be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). The special super subspaces of \( V \) are

\[ W_1 = \{ (x_1 \mid 0 \ 0 \ 0 \mid 0 \ 0) \mid x_1 \in \mathbb{Q} \} \]

is a special super subspace of \( V \).

\[ W_2 = \{ (0 \mid x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4 \mid 0 \ 0) \mid x_2, x_3, x_4 \in \mathbb{Q} \} \]

is a special super subspace of \( V \).

\[ W_3 = \{ (0 \mid 0 \ 0 \ 0 \mid x_5 \ x_6) \mid x_5, x_6 \in \mathbb{Q} \} \]

is also a special super subspace of \( V \).

\[ W_4 = \{ (x_1 \mid x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4 \mid 0 \ 0) \} \]

is a special super subspace of \( V \).

\[ W_5 = \{ (x_1 \mid 0 \ 0 \ 0 \mid x_5 \ x_6) \mid x_1, x_5, x_6 \in \mathbb{Q} \} \]

is a special super subspace of \( V \) and

\[ W_6 = \{ (0 \mid x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4 \mid x_5 \ x_6) \mid x_2, x_3, x_4, x_5, x_6 \in \mathbb{Q} \} \]

is a special super subspace of \( V \). Thus \( V \) has only 6 special super subspaces. However if

\[ P = \{ (0 \mid x_2 \ 0 \ x_4 \mid 0 \ 0) \mid x_2, x_4 \in \mathbb{Q} \} \]

is only a super subspace of \( V \) and not a special super subspace of \( V \). Likewise

\[ T = \{ (x_1 \mid 0 \ x_3 \ 0 \ x_1 \ x_3 \ x_5 \mid x_1 \ x_3 \ x_5 \in \mathbb{Q} \} \]

is only a super subspace of \( V \) and not a special super subspace of \( V \).

Example 1.2.24: Let

\[
V = \begin{bmatrix}
  x_1 & x_6 & x_{11} & x_{17} & x_{18} \\
  x_2 & x_7 & x_{12} & x_{14} & x_{20} \\
  x_3 & x_8 & x_{13} & x_{21} & x_{22} \\
  x_4 & x_9 & x_{14} & x_{23} & x_{24} \\
  x_5 & x_{10} & x_{15} & x_{25} & x_{26}
\end{bmatrix}
\]

\[ x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \ 1 \leq i \leq 26 \]
be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. The special super subspaces of $V$ are as follows.

$$W_1 = \left\{ \begin{bmatrix} x_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ x_2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ x_3 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \bigg| x_1, x_2, x_3 \in \mathbb{Q} \right\}$$

is a special super subspace of $V$.

$$W_2 = \left\{ \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ x_4 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ x_5 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \bigg| x_4, x_5 \in \mathbb{Q} \right\}$$

is a special super subspace of $V$.

$$W_3 = \left\{ \begin{bmatrix} 0 & x_6 & x_{11} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & x_7 & x_{12} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & x_8 & x_{13} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \bigg| x_6, x_{11}, x_7, x_{12}, x_{13} \in \mathbb{Q} \right\}$$

is a special super subspace of $V$.

$$W_4 = \left\{ \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & x_9 & x_{14} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & x_{10} & x_{15} & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \bigg| x_9, x_{10}, x_{14} \text{ and } x_{15} \in \mathbb{Q} \right\}$$
is a special super subspace of $V$.

$$W_5 = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & x_{17} & x_{18} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & x_{19} & x_{20} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & x_{21} & x_{22} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \mid x_{17}, x_{18}, x_{19}, x_{20}, x_{21}, \text{ and } x_{22} \in Q \right\}$$

is a special super subspace of $V$.

$$W_6 = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & x_{23} & x_{24} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & x_{25} & x_{26} \end{pmatrix} \mid x_{23}, x_{24}, x_{25}, \text{ and } x_{26} \in Q \right\}$$

is a special super subspace of $V$.

$$W_7 = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} x_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ x_2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ x_3 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ x_4 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ x_5 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \mid x_1, \ldots, x_5 \in Q \right\}$$

is also a special super subspace of $V$.

$$W_8 = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} x_1 & x_6 & x_{11} & 0 & 0 \\ x_2 & x_7 & x_{12} & 0 & 0 \\ x_3 & x_8 & x_{13} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \mid x_1, x_2, x_3, x_4, x_{11}, x_{12}, x_{13}, x_7, x_8, x_9 \text{ and } x_{13} \in Q \right\}$$
is also a special super subspace of $V$ and so on,

$$W_i = \begin{cases}
0 & x_6 \ x_{11} \ x_{17} \ x_{18} \\
0 & x_7 \ x_{12} \ x_{19} \ x_{20} \\
0 & x_8 \ x_{13} \ x_{21} \ x_{22} \\
x_4 & x_9 \ x_{14} \ x_{23} \ x_{24} \\
x_5 & x_{10} \ x_{15} \ x_{25} \ x_{26}
\end{cases} \quad x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \quad 4 \leq i \leq 26
$$

is also a special super subspace of $V$.

Now we have seen the definition and examples of special super subspace of a super vector space $V$. We now proceed onto define the standard basis or super standard basis of $V$.

Let $F$ be a field $V = (F^n \ | \ F^n \ | \ ... \ | F^n)$ be a super vector space over $F$. The super vectors $e_1, \ldots, e_n, e_{n+1}, \ldots, e_n$ given by

$$
e_1 = (1 \ 0 \ldots \ 0 | 0 \ldots | 0 \ldots | 0) \\
e_2 = (0 \ 1 \ldots \ 0 | 0 \ldots | 0 \ldots | 0) \\
\vdots \\
e_n = (0 \ldots \ 1 | 0 \ldots | 0 \ldots | 0) \\
e_{n+1} = (0 \ldots \ 0 | 1 \ldots | 0 \ldots | 0) \\
\vdots \\
e_{2n} = (0 \ldots \ 0 | 0 \ldots | 1 \ldots | 0)
$$

forms a linearly independent set and it spans $V$; so these super vectors form a basis of $V$ known as the super standard basis of $V$.

We will illustrate this by the following example.

**Example 1.2.25:** Let $V = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 | x_4 \ x_5) \ | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \ 1 \leq i \leq 5\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. The standard basis of $V$ is given by
\[ \varepsilon_1 = (1 \ 0 \ 0 \mid 0 \ 0), \]
\[ \varepsilon_2 = (0 \ 1 \ 0 \mid 0 \ 0), \]
\[ \varepsilon_3 = (0 \ 0 \ 1 \mid 0 \ 0), \]
\[ \varepsilon_4 = (0 \ 0 \ 0 \mid 1 \ 0), \]
and
\[ \varepsilon_5 = (0 \ 0 \ 0 \mid 0 \ 1), \]

**Example 1.2.26:** Let \( V = \{ (x_1, x_2, x_3, x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7, x_8) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 8 \} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). The standard basis for \( V \) is given by
\[ \varepsilon_1 = (1 \mid 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0), \]
\[ \varepsilon_2 = (0 \mid 1 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0), \]
\[ \varepsilon_3 = (0 \mid 0 \ 1 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0), \]
\[ \varepsilon_4 = (0 \mid 0 \ 0 \ 1 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0), \]
\[ \varepsilon_5 = (0 \mid 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 1 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0), \]
\[ \varepsilon_6 = (0 \mid 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 1 \ 0 \ 0), \]
\[ \varepsilon_7 = (0 \mid 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 1 \ 0), \]
and
\[ \varepsilon_8 = (0 \mid 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0 \ 1), \]

Clearly it can be checked by the reader \( \varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2, \ldots, \varepsilon_8 \) forms a super standard basis of \( V \).

**Example 1.2.27:** Let
\[
V = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} x_1 & x_5 & x_6 \\ x_2 & x_7 & x_{18} \\ x_3 & x_8 & x_{10} \\ x_4 & x_{11} & x_{12} \end{pmatrix} \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 12 \right\}
\]
be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). The standard basis for \( V \) is ;
\[
\begin{align*}
\varepsilon_1 &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \\
\varepsilon_2 &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \\
\varepsilon_3 &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \\
\varepsilon_4 &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \\
\varepsilon_5 &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \\
\varepsilon_6 &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \\
\varepsilon_7 &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \\
\varepsilon_8 &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \\
\varepsilon_9 &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \\
\varepsilon_{10} &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \\
\varepsilon_{11} &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \\
\varepsilon_{12} &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.
\end{align*}
\]

The reader is expected to verify that \(\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2, \ldots, \varepsilon_{12}\) forms a super standard basis of \(V\).

Now we are going to give a special notation for the super row vectors which forms a super vector space and the super matrices which also form a super vector space. Let \(X = (x_1 \ldots x_t \mid x_{t+1} \ldots x_k \mid \ldots \mid x_{t+1} \ldots x_n)\) be a super row vector with entries from \(Q\).

Define \(X = (A_1 \mid A_2 \mid \ldots \mid A_m)\) where each \(A_i\) is a row vector \(A_1\) corresponds to the row vectors \((x_1 \ldots x_t)\), the set of row vectors \((x_{t+1} \ldots x_k)\) to \(A_2\) and so on. Clearly \(m \leq n\).

Likewise a super matrix is also given a special representation.
Suppose

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
\begin{array}{ccc}
  x_1 & x_2 & x_3 \\
  x_4 & x_5 & x_6 \\
  x_7 & x_8 & x_9 \\
  x_{10} & x_{11} & x_{12} \\
  x_{13} & x_{14} & x_{15}
\end{array}
&
\begin{array}{cc}
  x_{16} & x_{17} \\
  x_{18} & x_{19} \\
  x_{20} & x_{21} \\
  x_{22} & x_{23} \\
  x_{24} & x_{25}
\end{array}
\end{pmatrix}
= \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 \\
A_2 \\
A_3 \\
A_4
\end{pmatrix}
\]

where \(A_1\) is a 3 \(\times\) 3 matrix given by

\[
A_1 = \begin{pmatrix}
\begin{array}{ccc}
  x_1 & x_2 & x_3 \\
  x_4 & x_5 & x_6 \\
  x_7 & x_8 & x_9
\end{array}
\end{pmatrix},
\]

\[
A_2 = \begin{pmatrix}
\begin{array}{cc}
  x_{16} & x_{17} \\
  x_{18} & x_{19} \\
  x_{20} & x_{21}
\end{array}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

is a 3 \(\times\) 2 rectangular matrix

\[
A_3 = \begin{pmatrix}
\begin{array}{ccc}
  x_{10} & x_{11} & x_{12} \\
  x_{13} & x_{14} & x_{15}
\end{array}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

is again a rectangular 2 \(\times\) 3 matrix with entries from \(Q\) and

\[
A_4 = \begin{pmatrix}
\begin{array}{cc}
  x_{22} & x_{23} \\
  x_{24} & x_{25}
\end{array}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

is again a 2 \(\times\) 2 square matrix.

We see the components of a super row vector are row vectors where as the components of a super matrix are just matrices.

Now we proceed onto prove the following theorem.

**Theorem 1.2.5:** Let \(V\) be a super vector space which is spanned by a finite set of super vectors \(\beta_1, \ldots, \beta_m\). Then any independent set of super vectors in \(V\) is finite and contains no more than \(m\) elements.
**Proof:** Given $V$ is a super vector space. To prove the theorem it suffices to show that every subset $S$ of $V$ which contains more than $m$ super vectors is linearly dependent. Let $S$ be such a set. In $S$ there are distinct super vectors $\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_n$ where $n > m$. Since $\beta_1, \beta_2, \ldots, \beta_m$ span $V$ their exists scalars $A_{ij}$ in $F$ such that

$$\alpha_j = \sum_{i=1}^{m} A_{ij} \beta_i.$$  

For any $n$-scalars $x_1, \ldots, x_n$ we have

$$x_1 \alpha_1 + \ldots + x_n \alpha_n = \sum_{j=1}^{n} x_j \alpha_j$$

$$= \sum_{j=1}^{n} \sum_{i=1}^{m} A_{ij} \beta_i$$

$$= \sum_{j=1}^{n} \left( \sum_{i=1}^{m} A_{ij} x_j \right) \beta_i.$$  

Since $n > m$ we see there exists scalars $x_1, \ldots, x_n$ not all zero such that

$$\sum_{j=1}^{n} A_{ij} x_j = 0; \ 1 \leq i \leq m$$

Hence $x_1 \alpha_1 + \ldots + x_n \alpha_n = 0$ which proves $S$ is a linearly dependent set.

The immediate consequence of this theorem is that any two basis of a finite dimensional super vector space have same number of elements.

As in case of usual vector space when we say a supervector space is finite dimensional it has finite number of elements in its basis.

We illustrate this situation by a simple example.

**Example 1.2.28:** Let $V = \{(x_1 x_2 x_3 | x_4) \mid x_i \in Q; \ 1 \leq i \leq 4\}$ be a super vector space over $Q$. It is very clear that $V$ is finite
dimensional and has only four elements in its basis. Consider a set
\[ S = \{(1 \ 0 \ 1 \ | \ 0), (1 \ 2 \ 3 \ | \ 4), (4 \ 0 \ 0 \ | \ 3), (0 \ 1 \ 2 \ | \ 1) \text{ and } (1 \ 2 \ 0 \ | \ 2)\} \subseteq V, \] to \( S \) is a linearly dependent subset of \( V \);
i.e. to show this we can find scalars \( c_1, c_2, c_3, c_4 \) and \( c_5 \) in \( \mathbb{Q} \) not all zero such that
\[ \sum c_i x_i = 0. \]
\[ c_1 (1 \ 0 \ 1 \ | \ 0) + c_2 (1 \ 2 \ 3 \ | \ 4) + c_3 (4 \ 0 \ 0 \ | \ 3) + c_4 (0 \ 1 \ 2 \ | \ 1) + c_5 (1 \ 2 \ 0 \ | \ 2) = (0 \ 0 \ 0 \ | \ 0) \]
gives
\[ c_1 + c_2 + 4c_3 + c_5 = 0 \]
\[ 2c_2 + c_4 + 2c_5 = 0 \]
\[ c_1 + 3c_2 + 2c_4 = 0 \]
\[ 4c_2 + 3c_3 + c_4 + 2c_5 = 0. \]
It is easily verified we have non zero values for \( c_1, \ldots, c_5 \) hence the set of 5 super vectors forms a linearly dependent set.

It is left as an exercise for the reader to prove the following simple lemma.

**Lemma 1.2.1:** Let \( S \) be a linearly independent subset of a super vector space \( V \). Suppose \( \beta \) is a vector in \( V \) and not in the super subspace spanned by \( S \), then the set obtained by adjoining \( \beta \) to \( S \) is linearly independent.

We state the following interesting theorem.

**Theorem 1.2.6:** If \( W \) is a super subspace of a finite dimensional super vector space \( V \), every linearly independent subset of \( W \) is finite and is part of a (finite basis for \( W \)).

Since super vectors are also vectors and they would be contributing more elements while doing further operations. The above theorem can be given a proof analogous to usual vector spaces.
Suppose $S_0$ is a linearly independent subset of $W$. If $S$ is a linearly independent subset of $W$ containing $S_0$ then $S$ is also a linearly independent subset of $V$; since $V$ is finite dimensional, $S$ contains no more than $\dim V$ elements.

We extend $S_0$ to a basis for $W$ as follows: $S_0$ spans $W$, then $S_0$ is a basis for $W$ and we are done. If $S_0$ does not span $W$ we use the preceding lemma to find a super vector $\beta_1$ in $W$ such that the set $S_1 = S_0 \cup \{\beta_1\}$ is independent. If $S_1$ spans $W$, fine. If not, we apply the lemma to obtain a super vector $\beta_2$ in $W$ such that $S_2 = S_1 \cup \{\beta_2\}$ is independent.

If we continue in this way then (in not more than $\dim V$ steps) we reach at a set $S_m = S_0 \cup \{\beta_1, \ldots, \beta_m\}$ which is a basis for $W$.

The following two corollaries are direct and is left as an exercise for the reader.

**COROLLARY 1.2.1:** If $W$ is a proper super subspace of a finite dimensional super vector space $V$, then $W$ is finite dimensional and $\dim W < \dim V$.

**COROLLARY 1.2.2:** In a finite dimensional super vector space $V$ every non empty linearly independent set of super vectors is part of a basis.

However the following theorem is simple and is left for the reader to prove.

**THEOREM 1.2.7:** If $W_1$ and $W_2$ are finite dimensional super subspaces of a super vector space $V$ then $W_1 + W_2$ is finite dimensional and $\dim W_1 + \dim W_2 = \dim (W_1 \cap W_2) + \dim (W_1 + W_2)$.

We have seen in case of super vector spaces we can define the elements of them as $n \times m$ super matrices or as super row vectors or as super column vectors.
So how to define linear transformations of super vector spaces. Can we have linear transformations from a super vector space to a super vector space when both are defined over the same field $F$?

### 1.3 Linear Transformation of Super Vector Spaces

For us to have a meaningful linear transformation, if $V$ is a super vector space, super row vectors having $n$ components ($A_1, \ldots, A_n$) where each $A_i$ is a row vector of same length then we should have $W$ also to be a super vector space with super row vectors having only $n$ components of some length, need not be of identical length. When we say two super vector have same components we mean that both the row vector must have same number of partitions. For instance $X = (x_1, x_2, \ldots, x_n)$ and $Y = (y_1, y_2, \ldots, y_m)$, $m \neq n$, the number of partitions in both of them must be the same if $X = (A_1 | \ldots | A_t)$ then $Y = (B_1 | \ldots | B_t)$ where $A_i$’s and $B_j$’s are row vectors $1 \leq i, j \leq t$.

Let $X = (2 \ 1 \ 0 \ 5 \ 6 \ -1)$ and $Y = (1 \ 0 \ 2 \ 3 \ 4 \ 5 \ 7 \ 8)$.

If $X$ is partitioned as $X = (2 \ 1 \ 0 \ 5 \ 6 \ -1)$ and $Y = (1 \ 0 \ 2 \ 3 \ 4 \ 5 \ 7 \ 8)$.

$X = (A_1 | A_2 | A_3)$ and $Y = (B_1 | B_2 | B_3)$ where $A_1 = 2, B_1 = (1 \ 0 \ 2); A_2 = (1 \ 0 \ 5), B_2 = (3 \ 4 \ 5), A_3 = (6 \ -1)$ and $B_3 = (7 \ 8 \ 1)$.

We say the row vectors $X$ and $Y$ have same number of partitions or to be more precise we say the super vectors have same number of partitions. We can define linear transformation between two super vector spaces. Super vectors with same number of elements or with same number of partition of the row vectors; otherwise we cannot define linear transformation.

Let $V$ be a super vectors space over the field $F$ with super vector $X \in V$ then $X = (A_1 | \ldots | A_n)$ where each $A_i$ is a row vector. Suppose $W$ is a super vector space over the same field $F$
if for a super row vector, \( Y \in W \) and if \( Y = (B_1 | \ldots | B_n) \) then we say \( V \) and \( W \) are super vector spaces with same type of super row vectors or the number of partitions of the row vectors in both \( V \) and \( W \) are equal or the same.

We call such super vector spaces as same type of super vector spaces.

**Definition 1.3.1:** Let \( V \) and \( W \) be super vector spaces of the same type over the same field \( F \). A linear transformation from \( V \) into \( W \) is a function \( T \) from \( V \) into \( W \) such that \( T(c\alpha + \beta) = cT\alpha + \beta \) for all scalars \( c \) in \( F \) and the super vectors \( \alpha, \beta \in V \);

i.e. if \( \alpha = (A_1 | \ldots | A_n) \in V \) then \( T\alpha = (B_1 | \ldots | B_n) \in W \),

i.e. \( T \) acts on \( A_1 \) in such a way that it is mapped to \( B_1 \) i.e. first row vector of \( \alpha \) i.e. \( A_1 \) is mapped into the first row vector \( B_1 \) of \( T\alpha \). This is true for \( A_2 \) and so on.

Unless this is maintained the map \( T \) will not be a linear transformation preserving the number of partitions. We first illustrate it by an example. As our main aim of introducing any notion is not for giving nice definition but our aim is to make the reader understand it by simple examples as the very concept of super vectors happen to be little abstract but very useful in practical problems.

**Example 1.3.1:** Let \( V \) and \( W \) be two super vector spaces of same type defined over the field \( Q \). Let \( V = \{ (x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 | x_4 \ x_5 | x_6) | x_i \in Q; 1 \leq i \leq 6 \} \) and \( W = \{ (x_1 \ x_2 | x_3 \ x_4 \ x_5 | x_6 \ x_7 \ x_8) | x_i \in Q; 1 \leq i \leq 8 \} \).

We see both of them have same number of partitions and we do not demand the length of the vectors in \( V \) and \( W \) to be the same but we demand only the length of the super vectors to be the same, for here we see in both the super vector spaces \( V \) and \( W \) super vectors are of length 3 only but as vectors \( V \) has natural length 6 and \( W \) has natural length 8.

Let \( T : V \rightarrow W \)
\[ T(\begin{vmatrix} x_1 & x_2 & x_1 \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} x_1 & x_2 \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} x_3 & x_4 \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} x_5 & x_6 \end{vmatrix}) = (x_1 + x_3 \begin{vmatrix} x_2 + x_3 \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} x_4 & x_4 + x_5 \end{vmatrix} x_5 \begin{vmatrix} x_6 & 0 - x_6 \end{vmatrix}). \]

It is easily verified that \( T \) is a linear transformation from \( V \) into \( W \).

**Example 1.3.2:** Suppose \( V = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4 \ x_5) \mid x_1, \ldots, x_5 \in \mathbb{Q}\} \) and \( W = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4 x_5) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 5\} \) both super vector spaces over \( \mathbb{F} \). Suppose we define a map \( T : V \to W \) by \( T[(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4 x_5)] = (x_1 + x_2 \ x_3 + x_4, x_5 \ 0 \ 0) \).

\( T \) is a linear transformation but does not preserve partitions. So such linear transformation also exists on super vector spaces.

**Example 1.3.3:** Let \( V = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4 \ x_5 \ x_6) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 6\} \) and \( W = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 x_4) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}, 1 \leq i \leq 4\} \). Then we cannot define a linear transformation of the super vector spaces \( V \) and \( W \). So we demand if we want to define a linear transformation which is not partition preserving then we demand the number partition in the range space (i.e. the super vector space which is the range of \( T \)) must be greater than the number of partitions in the domain space.

Thus with this demand in mind we define the following linear transformation of two super vector spaces.

**Definition 1.3.2:** Let \( V = \{(A_1 \ | \ A_2 \ | \ \ldots \ | \ A_n) \mid A_i \text{ row vectors with entries from a field } \mathbb{F}\} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{F} \). Suppose \( W = \{(B_1 \ | \ B_2 \ | \ \ldots \ | \ B_m), B_i \text{ row vectors from the same field } \mathbb{F}; i = 1, 2, \ldots, m\} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{F} \). Clearly \( n \leq m \). Then we call \( T \) the linear transformation i.e. \( T : V \to W \) where \( T(A_i) = B_j, 1 \leq i \leq n \) and \( 1 \leq j \leq m \) and entries \( B_k \) in \( W \) which do not have an associated \( A_i \) in \( V \) are just put as zero row vectors and if \( T \) is a linear transformation from \( A_i \) to \( B_j \); \( T \) is called as the linear transformation which does not preserve partition but \( T \) acts more like an embedding. Only when \( m = n \) we can define the notion of partition preserving linear transformation of super vector spaces from \( V \) into \( W \). But when...
\( n > m \) we will not be in a position to define linear transformation from super vector space \( V \) into \( W \).

With these conditions we will give yet some more examples of linear transformation from a super vector space \( V \) into a super vector space \( W \) both defined over the same field \( F \).

**Example 1.3.4:** Let \( V = \{(x_1 x_2 x_3 | x_4 x_5 x_6 | x_7) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 7\} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). \( W = \{(x_1 x_2 | x_3 x_4 | x_5 x_6 | x_7 x_8 | x_9) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 9\} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Define \( T : V \rightarrow W \) by \( T (x_1 x_2 x_3 | x_4 | x_5 x_6 | x_7) \rightarrow (x_1 + x_2 x_2 + x_3 | x_3 + x_4 | x_5 + x_6 x_5 | 0 0 | x_9) \). It is easily verified \( T \) is a linear transformation from \( V \) to \( W \), we can have more number of linear transformations from \( V \) to \( W \). Clearly \( T \) does not preserve the partitions. We also note that number of partitions in \( V \) is less than the number of partitions in \( W \).

We give yet another example.

**Example 1.3.5:** Let \( T : V \rightarrow W \) be a linear transformation from \( V \) into \( W \); where \( V = \{(x_1 x_2 | x_3 | x_4 x_5 x_6) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 6\} \) is a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Let \( W = \{(x_1 x_2 x_3 | x_4 x_5 x_6 x_7) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 7\} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Define \( T ((x_1 x_2 x_3 | x_4 x_5 x_6) = (x_1 + x_2 x_2 + x_3 x_2 | x_3 + x_5 x_5 + x_6 x_6 + x_5 x_4 + x_5 + x_6) \)

It is easily verified that \( T \) is a linear transformation from the super vector space \( V \) into the super vector space \( W \).

Now we proceed into define the kernel of \( T \) or null space of \( T \).

**Definition 1.3.3:** Let \( V \) and \( W \) be two super vector spaces defined over the same field \( F \). Let \( T : V \rightarrow W \) be a linear transformations from \( V \) into \( W \). The null space of \( T \) which is a super subspace of \( V \) is the set of all super vectors \( \alpha \) in \( V \) such that \( T(\alpha) = 0 \). It is easily verified that null space of \( T \); \( N = \{\alpha \in V | T(\alpha) = 0\} \) is a super subspace of \( V \). For we know \( T(0) = 0 \) so \( N \) is non empty.
If 
\[ T\alpha_1 = T\alpha_2 = 0 \]
then
\[ T(c\alpha_1 + \alpha_2) = cT\alpha_1 + T\alpha_2 = c\cdot0 + 0 = 0. \]

So that for every \( \alpha_1, \alpha_2 \in \mathbb{N} \), \( c\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 \in \mathbb{N} \). Hence the claim. We see when \( V \) is a finite dimensional super vector space then we see some interesting properties relating the dimension can be made as in case of vector spaces.

Now we proceed on to define the notion of super null subspace and the super rank space of a linear transformation from a super vector space \( V \) into a super vector space \( W \).

**DEFINITION 1.3.4:** Let \( V \) and \( W \) be two super vector spaces over the field \( F \) and let \( T \) be a linear transformation from \( V \) into \( W \). The super null space or null super space of \( T \) is the set of all super vectors \( \alpha \) in \( V \) such that \( T\alpha = 0 \). If \( V \) is finite dimensional, the super rank of \( T \) is the dimension of the range of \( T \) and nullity of \( T \) is the dimension of the null space of \( T \).

This is true for both linear transformations preserving the partition as well as the linear transformations which does not preserve the partition.

**Example 1.3.6:** Let \( V = \{(x_1 \ x_2 | x_3 \ x_4 \ x_5) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 5\} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \) and \( W = \{(x_1 \ x_2 | x_3 \ x_4) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 4\} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Let \( T: V \to W \) defined by \( T(x_1 \ x_2 \ | \ x_3 \ x_4 \ x_5) = (x_1 + x_2, x_2 \ | \ x_3 + x_4, x_4 + x_5) \). \( T \) is easily verified to be a linear transformation.

The null super subspace of \( T \) is \( N = \{(0 \ 0 | k, k, -k) | k \in \mathbb{Q}\} \) which is a super subspace of \( V \). Now \( \dim V = 5 \) and \( \dim W = 4 \). Find \( \dim N \) and prove \( \text{rank } T + \text{nullity } T = 5 \).

Suppose \( V \) is a finite dimensional super vector space over a field \( F \). We call \( B = \{x_1, \ldots, x_n\} \) to be a basis of \( V \) if each of the \( x_i \)'s are super vectors from \( V \) and they form a linearly independent set and span \( V \). Suppose \( V = \{(x_1 | \ldots | \ldots | \ldots | \ldots) \)
\[ \{ (x_1 \mid x_2 \mid \ldots \mid x_n) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq n \} \] then dimension of \( V \) is \( n \) and \( V \) has \( B \) to be its basis then \( B \) has only \( n \)-linearly independent elements in it which are super vectors.

So in case of super vector spaces the basis \( B \) forms a set which contains only supervectors.

**Theorem 1.3.1:** Let \( V \) be a finite dimensional super vector space over the field \( F \) i.e., \( V = \{ (x_1 \mid x_2 \mid \ldots \mid x_n) \mid x_i \in F; 1 \leq i \leq n \} \) let \( (\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \ldots, \alpha_n) \) be a basis of \( V \) i.e., each \( \alpha_i \) is a super vector; \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n. \) Let \( W = \{ (x_1 \mid \ldots \mid x_m) \mid x_i \in F; 1 \leq i \leq m \} \) be a super vector space over the same field \( F \) and let \( \beta_1, \ldots, \beta_n \) be super vectors in \( W \). Then there is precisely one linear transformation \( T \) from \( V \) into \( W \) such that \( T\alpha_i = \beta_j; j = 1, 2, \ldots, n. \)

**Proof:** To prove that there exists some linear transformation \( T \) from \( V \) into \( W \) with \( T\alpha_j = \beta_j \) we proceed as follows:

Given \( \alpha \) in \( V \), a super vector there is a unique \( n \)-tuple of scalars in \( F \) such that \( \alpha = x_1 \alpha_1 + \ldots + x_n \alpha_n \) where each \( \alpha_i \) is a super vector and \( \{ \alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_n \} \) is a basis of \( V \); \( 1 \leq i \leq n \). For this \( \alpha \) we define \( T\alpha = x_1 \beta_1 + \ldots + x_n \beta_n. \)

Then \( T \) is well defined rule for associating with each super vector \( \alpha \) in \( V \) a super vector \( T\alpha \) in \( W \). From the definition it is clear that \( T\alpha_j = \beta_j \) for each \( j \). To show \( T \) is linear let \( \beta = y_1 \alpha_1 + \ldots + y_n \alpha_n \) be in \( V \) for any scalar \( c \in F \). We have \( c\alpha + \beta = (cx_1 + y_1) \alpha_1 + \ldots + (cx_n + y_n) \alpha_n \) and so by definition \( T(c\alpha + \beta) = (cx_1 + y_1) \beta_1 + \ldots + (cx_n + y_n) \beta_n. \)

On the other hand

\[ c(T\alpha) + T\beta = c \sum_{i=1}^{n} x_i \beta_i + \sum_{i=1}^{n} y_i \beta_i = \sum_{i=1}^{n} (cx_i + y_i) \beta_i \]

and thus

\[ T(c\alpha + \beta) = c(T\alpha) + T\beta. \]

If \( U \) is a linear transformation from \( V \) into \( W \) with \( U\alpha_j = \beta_j; j = 1, 2, \ldots, n \) then for the super vector \( \alpha = \sum_{i=1}^{n} x_i \alpha_i \) we have \( U\alpha = \sum_{i=1}^{n} x_i U\alpha_i \).
U ( \sum_{i=1}^{n} x_i \alpha_i ) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} x_i U \alpha_i = \sum_{i=1}^{n} x_i \beta_i, \text{ so that } U \text{ is exactly the rule}

T \text{ which we have just defined above. This proves that the linear}

transformation with } T \alpha_j = \beta_j \text{ is unique.}

Now we prove a theorem relating rank and nullity.

**Theorem 1.3.2:** Let } V \text{ and } W \text{ be super vector spaces over the}

field } F \text{ of same type and let } T \text{ be a linear transformation from } V

into } W. \text{ Suppose that } V \text{ is finite-dimensional. Then super rank } T

+ super nullity } T = \text{dim } V.

**Proof:** Let } V \text{ and } W \text{ be super vector spaces of the same type}

over the field } F \text{ and let } T \text{ be a linear transformation from } V \text{ into}

W. Suppose the super vector space } V \text{ is finite dimensional with}

\{ \alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_k \} \text{ a basis for the super subspace which is the null}

super space } N \text{ of } V \text{ under the linear transformation } T. \text{ There are}

super vectors } \{ \alpha_{k+1}, \ldots, \alpha_n \} \text{ in } V \text{ such that } \{ \alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_k \} \text{ is a}

basis for } V.

We shall prove } \{ T \alpha_{k+1}, \ldots, T \alpha_n \} \text{ is a basis for the range of}

T. The super vectors } \{ T \alpha_{k+1}, \ldots, T \alpha_n \} \text{ certainly span the range}

of } T \text{ and since } T \alpha_j = 0 \text{ for } j \le k, \text{ we see } T \alpha_{k+1}, \ldots, T \alpha_n \text{ span the}

range. To prove that these super vectors are linearly independent; suppose we have scalars } c_i \text{ such that}

\sum_{i=k+1}^{n} c_i (T \alpha_i) = 0.

This says that } T( \sum_{i=k+1}^{n} c_i \alpha_i ) = 0 \text{ and accordingly the super}

vector } \alpha = \sum_{i=k+1}^{n} c_i \alpha_i \text{ is in the null super space of } T. \text{ Since } \alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_k \text{ form a basis of the null super space } N \text{ there must be scalars}

b_1, \ldots, b_k \text{ such that } \alpha = \sum_{i=1}^{k} b_i \alpha_i. \text{ Thus}

\sum_{i=1}^{k} b_i \alpha_i - \sum_{j=k+1}^{n} c_j \alpha_j = 0

59
Since $\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_n$ are linearly independent we must have $b_1 = b_2 = \ldots = b_k = c_{k+1} = \ldots = c_n = 0$.

If $r$ is the rank of $T$, the fact that $T\alpha_{k+1}, \ldots, T\alpha_n$ form a basis for the range of $T$ tells us that $r = n - k$. Since $k$ is the nullity of $T$ and $n$ is the dimension of $V$, we have the required result.

Now we want to distinguish the linear transformation $T$ of usual vector spaces from the linear transformation $T$ of the super vector spaces.

To this end we shall from here onwards denote by $T_s$ the linear transformation of a super vector space $V$ into a super vector space $W$.

Further if $V = \{(A_1 \mid \ldots \mid A_n) \mid A_i$ are row vectors with entries from $F$, a field$\}$ and $V$ a super vector space over the field $F$ and $W = \{(B_1 \mid \ldots \mid B_n) \mid B_i$ are row vectors with entries from the same field $F$\}$ and $W$ is also a super vector space over $F$. We say $T_s$ is a linear transformation of a super vector space $V$ into $W$ if $T = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$ where $T_i$ is a linear transformation from $A_i$ to $B_i; i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$. Since $A_i$ is a row vector and $B_i$ is a row vector $T_i(A_i) = B_i$ is a linear transformation of the vector space with collection of row vectors $A_i = (x_1 \ldots x_i)$ with entries from $F$ into the vector space of row vectors $B_i$ with entries from $F$. This is true for each and every $i; i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$.

Thus a linear transformation $T_s$ from a super vector space $V$ into $W$ can itself be realized as a super linear transformation as $T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$.

From here on words we shall denote the linear transformation of finite dimensional super vector spaces by $T_s = (T_1 \mid T_2 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$ when the linear transformation is partition preserving in case of linear transformation which do not preserve partition will also be denoted only by $T_s = (T_1 \mid T_2 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$. Now if $(A_1 \mid \ldots \mid A_n) \in V$ then $T(A_1 \mid \ldots \mid A_n) = (T_1A_1 \mid T_2A_2 \mid \ldots \mid T_nA_n) = (B_1 \mid B_2 \mid \ldots \mid B_n) \in W$ in case $T_s$ is a partition preserving linear transformation.

If $T_s$ is not a partition preserving transformation and if $(B_1 \mid \ldots \mid B_m) \in W$ we know $m > n$ so $T(A_1 \mid \ldots \mid A_n) = (T_1A_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_nA_n \mid 0 \ 0 \mid \ldots \mid 0 \ 0 \ 0) = (T_1A_1 \mid 0 \ 0 \ldots \mid T_2A_2 \mid 0 \ 0 \ 0) \ldots \mid T_nA_n)$ in whichever manner the linear transformation has been defined.
**THEOREM 1.3.3:** Let \( V = \{(A_1 | \ldots | A_n) \mid A_i's \text{ are row vectors with entries from } F \}; \ 1 \leq i \leq n\} \) a super vector space over \( F \). \( W = \{(B_1 | \ldots | B_n) \mid B_i's \text{ are row vectors with entries from } F \}; \ 1 \leq i \leq n\} \) a super vector space over \( F \). Let \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) and \( U_s = (U_1 | \ldots | U_n) \) be linear transformations from \( V \) into \( W \). The function \( T_s + U_s = (T_1 + U_1 | \ldots | T_n + U_n) \) defined by \( (T_s + U_s)(\alpha) = (Ts + Us)(A_1 | \ldots | A_n) \) (where \( \alpha \in V \) is such that \( \alpha = (A_1 | \ldots | A_n) = (T_1A_1 + U_1A_1 | T_2A_2 + U_2A_2 | \ldots | T_nA_n + U_nA_n) \)) is a linear transformation from \( V \) into \( W \). If \( d \) is any element of \( F \), the function \( dT = (dT_1 | \ldots | dT_n) \) defined by \( (dT)(\alpha) = d(Ts)(\alpha) = d(T_1A_1 | \ldots | T_nA_n) \) is a linear transformation from \( V \) into \( W \). The set of all linear transformations from \( V \) into \( W \) together with addition and scalar multiplication defined above is a super vector space over the field \( F \).

**Proof:** Suppose \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) and \( U_s = (U_1 | \ldots | U_n) \) are linear transformations of the super vector space \( V \) into the super vector space \( W \) and that we define \( (T_s + U_s) \) as above then

\[
(T_s + U_s)(d\alpha + \beta) = T_s(d\alpha + \beta) + U_s(d\alpha + \beta)
\]

where \( \alpha = (A_1 | A_2 |\ldots| A_n) \) and \( \beta = (C_1 | \ldots | C_n) \in V \) and \( d \in F \).

\[
(T_s = U_s)(d\alpha + \beta)
\]

\[
= (T_1 + U_1 | \ldots | T_n + U_n)(dA_1 + C_1 | dA_2 + C_2 | \ldots | dA_n + C_n)
\]

\[
= (T_1(dA_1 + C_1) | T_2(dA_2 + C_2) | \ldots | T_n(dA_n + C_n)) + (U_1(dA_1 + C_1) | \ldots | U_n(dA_n + C_n))
\]

\[
= T_1(dA_1 + C_1) + U_1(dA_1 + C_1) | \ldots | T_n(dA_n + C_n) + U_n(dA_n + C_n)
\]

\[
= d(T_1A_1 + T_1C_1 | \ldots | d(T_nA_n + T_nC_n) + (dU_1A_1 + U_1C_1) | \ldots | dU_nA_n + U_nC_n)
\]

\[
= (dT_1A_1 | \ldots | d(T_nA_n) + (T_1C_1 | \ldots | T_nC_n) + (dU_1A_1 | \ldots | dU_nA_n) + (U_1C_1 | \ldots | U_nC_n)
\]

\[
= (dT_1A_1 | \ldots | d(T_nA_n) + (dU_1A_1 | \ldots | dU_nA_n) + (T_1C_1 | \ldots | T_nC_n) + (U_1C_1 | \ldots | U_nC_n)
\]

\[
= (dT_1 + U_1)A_1 | \ldots | d(T_n + U_n)A_n + ((T_1 + U_1)C_1 | \ldots | (T_n + U_n)C_n)
\]
which shows \((T_s + U_s)\) is a linear transformation. Similarly

\[
(eT_s)(d\alpha + \beta) \\
= e(T_s(d\alpha + \beta)) \\
= e(T_sd\alpha + T_s\beta) \\
= e[d(T_s\alpha)] + eT_s\beta \\
= ed[T_1A_1 | \ldots | T_nA_n] + e[T_1C_1 | \ldots | T_nC_n] \\
= edT_s\alpha + eT_s\beta \\
= d(eT_s)\alpha + eT_s\beta
\]

which shows \(eT_s\) is a linear transformation.

We see the elements \(T_s, U_s\) which are linear transformations from super vector spaces are also super vectors as \(T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)\) and \(U_s = (U_1 | \ldots | U_n)\). Thus the collection of linear transformations \(T_s\) from a super vector space \(V\) into a super vector space \(W\) is a vector space over \(F\). Since each of the linear transformation are super vectors we can say the collection of linear transformation from super vector spaces is again a super vector space over the same field.

Clearly the zero linear transformation of \(V\) into \(W\) denoted by \(0_s = (0 | \ldots | 0)\) will serve as the zero super vector of linear transformations. We shall denote the collection of linear transformations from the super vector space \(V\) into the super vector space \(W\) by \(SL(V, W)\) which is a super vector space over \(F\), called the linear transformations of the super vector space \(V\) into the super vector space \(W\).

Now we have already said the natural dimension of a super vector space is its usual dimension i.e., if \(X = (x_1 | x_2 | \ldots | \ldots | x_n)\) then dimension of \(X\) is \(n\). So if \(X = (A_1 | \ldots | A_k)\) then \(k \leq n\) and if \(k < n\) we do not call the natural dimension of \(X\) to be \(k\) but only as \(n\).

However we cannot say if the super vector space \(V\) is of natural dimension \(n\) and the super vector space \(W\) is of natural dimension \(m\) then \(SL(V, W)\) is of natural dimension \(mn\).
For we shall first describe how $T_s$ looks like and the way the dimension of $\text{SL}(V, W)$ is determined by a simple example.

**Example 1.3.7:** Let $V = \{(x_1 x_2 x_3 | x_4 x_5 | x_6 x_7) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 7\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Suppose $W = \{(x_1 x_2 | x_3 x_4 | x_5 x_6 x_7 x_8 x_9) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 9\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Clearly the natural dimension of $V$ is 7 and that of $W$ is 9. Let $\text{SL}(V, W)$ denote the super space of all linear transformations from $V$ into $W$.

Let $T_s : V \rightarrow W$;

$$T_s (x_1 x_2 x_3 | x_4 x_5 | x_6 x_7) = (x_1 + x_2 x_2 + x_3 | x_4 x_5 | x_6 0x_7 0x_6)$$

i.e., $T_s = (T_1 | T_2 | T_3)$ such that $T_1(x_1 x_2 x_3) = (x_1 + x_2, x_2 + x_3)$,

$T_2(x_4, x_5) = (x_4, x_5)$ and $T_3(x_6, x_7) = (x_6, 0, x_7, 0, x_6)$.

Clearly natural dimension of $T_1$ is 6, the natural dimension of $T_2$ is 4 and that of $T_3$ is 10. Thus the natural dimension of $\text{SL}(V, W)$ is 20. But we see the natural dimension of $V$ is $n = 7$ and that of $W$ is 9 and the natural dimension of $L(V, W)$ is 63, when $V$ and $W$ are just vector spaces. But when $V$ and $W$ are super vector spaces of natural dimension 7 and 9, the dimension of $\text{SL}(V, W)$ is 20. Thus we see the linear transformation of super vector spaces lessens the dimension of $\text{SL}(V, W)$.

We also see that the super dimension of $\text{SL}(V, W)$ is not unique even if the natural dimension of $V$ and $W$ are fixed. They vary according to the length of the row vectors in the super vector $\alpha = (A_1 | \ldots | A_k); k < n$, i.e., they are dependent on the partition of the row vectors.

This is also explained by the following example.

**Example 1.3.8:** Let $V = \{(x_1 x_2 x_3 x_4 | x_5 | x_6 x_7) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 7\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$ and $W = \{(x_1 x_2 x_3 | x_4 x_5 | x_6 x_7 x_8 x_9) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 9\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Clearly the natural dimension of $V$ is 7 and that of $W$ is
9. Now let $SL(V, W)$ be the set of all linear transformation of $V$ into $W$.

Now if $T_s \in SL(V, W)$ then $T_s = (T_1 \ | \ T_2 \ | \ T_3)$, where dimension of $T_1$ is 12, dimension of $T_2$ is 2 and dimension of $T_3$ is 8. The super dimension of $SL(V, W)$ is $12 + 2 + 8 = 22$. Thus it is not 63 and this dimension is different from that given in example 1.3.7 which is just 20.

**Example 1.3.9:** Let $V = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4 \ x_5 \ | \ x_6 \ | \ x_7) \ | \ x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \ 1 \leq i \leq 7\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$.

Let $W = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ | \ x_4 \ x_5 \ x_6 \ | \ x_7 \ x_8 \ x_9) \ | \ x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \ 1 \leq i \leq 9\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Clearly the natural dimension of $V$ is 7 and that of $W$ is 9.

Now let $SL(V, W)$ be the super vector space of linear transformations of $V$ into $W$. Let $T_s = (T_1 \ | \ T_2 \ | \ T_3) \in SL(V, W)$ dimension of $T_1$ is 15 dimension of $T_2$ is 3 and that of $T_3$ is 3. Thus the super dimension of $SL(V, W)$ is 21.

Now we can by using number theoretic techniques find the minimal dimension of $SL(V, W)$ and the maximal dimension of $SL(V, W)$. Also one can find how many distinct super vector spaces of varied dimension is possible given the natural dimension of $V$ and $W$.

These are proposed as open problems is the last chapter of this book.

**Example 1.3.10:** Given $V = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4 \ \mid \ x_5 \ x_6) \ | \ x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \ 1 \leq i \leq 6\}$ is a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. $W = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ \mid \ x_4 \ x_5 \ x_6) \ \mid \ x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \ 1 \leq i \leq 6\}$ is also a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Both have the natural dimension to be 6. $SL(V, W)$ be the super vector space of all linear transformation from $V$ into $W$. The super dimension of $SL(V, W)$ is 12.

Suppose in the same example $V = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4 \ x_5 \ \mid \ x_6) \ | \ x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \ 1 \leq i \leq 6\}$ a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$ and $W = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ | \ x_4 \ x_5 \ x_6) \ \mid \ x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \ 1 \leq i \leq 6\}$ a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Let $SL(V, W)$ be the super vector space of linear transformations from $V$ into $W$. The super dimension of $SL(V, W)$ is 10.
Suppose \( V = \{(x_1 \mid x_2 x_3 x_4 \mid x_5 x_6) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 6\} \) a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \) and \( W = \{(x_1 x_2 x_3 x_4 x_5 x_6) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 6\} \) a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Let \( SL(V, W) \) be the super vector space of all linear transformation from \( V \) into \( W \).

The natural dimension of \( SL(V, W) \) is 11. Thus we have seen that \( SL(V, W) \) is highly dependent on the way the row vectors are partitioned and we have different natural dimensions for different partitions.

So we make some more additions in the definitions of super vector spaces.

Let \( V = \{(x_1 x_2 \mid \ldots \mid \ldots \mid x_n) \mid x_i \in F; F \text{ a field}; 1 \leq i \leq n\} \) be a super vector space over \( F \). If \( V = \{(A_1 \mid A_2 \mid \ldots \mid A_k) \mid A_i \text{ are row vectors with entries from the field } F; i = 1, 2, \ldots, k, k \leq n\} \) Suppose the number of elements in \( A_i \) is \( n_i \); \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \) then we see natural dimension of \( V \) is \( n = n_1 + \ldots + n_k \) and is denoted by \((n_1, \ldots, n_k)\).

Let \( W = \{(x_1 \mid \ldots \mid \ldots \mid x_m) \mid x_i \in F, F \text{ a field } i \leq i \leq m\} \) be a super vector space over the field \( F \) of natural dimension \( m \). Let \( W = \{(B_1 \mid \ldots \mid B_k), k \leq m; B_i \text{’s row vectors with entries from } F; i = 1, 2, \ldots, k\} \). Then natural dimension of \( W \) is \( m = m_1 + \ldots + m_k \) where \( m_i \) is the number of elements in the row vector \( B_i \), \( 1 \leq i \leq k \).

Now the collection of all linear transformations from \( V \) into \( W \) be denoted by \( SL(V, W) \) which is again a super vector space over \( F \). Now the natural dimension of \( SL(V, W) = m_1 n_1 + \ldots + m_k n_k \) clearly \( m_1 n_1 + \ldots + m_k n_k \leq mn \).

Now we state this in the following theorem.

**Theorem 1.3.4:** Let \( V = \{(x_1 \mid \ldots \mid x_n) / x_i \in F; i \leq i \leq n\} \) be a super vector space over \( F \) of natural dimension \( n \), where \( V = \{(A_1 \mid \ldots \mid A_n) \mid A_i \text{’s are row vectors of length } n_i \text{ and entries of } A_i \text{ are from } F, i \leq i \leq k, k \leq n \mid n_1 + \ldots + n_k = n\} \). \( W = \{(x_1 \mid \ldots \mid \ldots \mid x_m) / x_i \in F, 1 \leq i \leq m\} \) is a super vector space of natural dimension \( m \) over the field \( F \), where \( W = \{(B_1 \mid \ldots \mid B_k) \mid B_i \text{’s are row vectors of length } m_i \text{ with entries from } F, i \leq i \leq k, k \leq m \) such that \( m_1 + \ldots + m_k = m\) \). Then the super vector space \( SL(V, W) \).
of all linear transformations from $V$ into $W$ is finite dimensional and has dimension $m_1n_1 + m_2n_2 + \ldots + m_kn_k \leq mn$.

**Proof:** Let $B = \{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_n\}$ and $B^1 = \{\beta_1, \ldots, \beta_m\}$ be a basis for $V$ and $W$ respectively where each $\alpha_i$ and $\beta_j$ are super row vectors in $V$ and $W$ respectively; $1 \leq i \leq n$ and $1 \leq j \leq m$. For each pair of integers $(p_i, q_i)$ with $1 \leq p_i \leq m_i$ and $1 \leq q_i \leq n_i$; $i = 1, 2, \ldots, k$.

We define a linear transformation

$$E^p_{q_i}(\alpha_i) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } t \neq q_i \\ \beta_{p_i} & \text{if } t = q_i \end{cases}$$

$$= \delta_{p_i, q_i} \beta_{p_i}, \text{ for } i = 1, 2, 3, \ldots, k.$$

Thus $E^p_{q_i} = [E^p_{q_1} | \ldots | E^p_{q_k}] \in \text{SL}(V, W)$. $E^p_{q_i}$ is a linear transformation from $V$ into $W$. From earlier results each $E^p_{q_i}$ is unique so $E^p_{q_i}$ is unique and by properties for vector spaces that the $m_1n_1$ transformations $E^p_{q_i} \ldots$ form a basis for $L(A_i, B_i)$. So dimension of $\text{SL}(V, W)$ is $m_1n_1 + \ldots + m_kn_k$.

Now we proceed on to define the new notion of linear operator on a super vector space $V$ i.e., a linear transformation from $V$ into $V$.

**Definition 1.3.5:** Let $V = \{(A_1 | \ldots | A_k) \mid A_i \text{ is a row vector with entries from a field } F \text{ with number of elements in } A_i \text{ to be } n_i; i = 1, 2, \ldots, k\} = \{(x_1 | \ldots | \ldots | x_n) \mid x_i \in F; i = 1, 2, \ldots, n_i; k \leq n \text{ and } n_1 + \ldots + n_k = n\}$; be a super vector space over the field $F$. A linear transformation $T = (T_1 | T_2 | \ldots | T_k)$ from $V$ into $V$ is called the linear operator on $V$.

Let $\text{SL}(V, V)$ denote the set of all linear operators from $V$ to $V$, the dimension of $\text{SL}(V, V) = n^2_1 + \ldots + n^2_k \leq n^2$.  

66
**Lemma 1.3.1:** Let $V$ be a super vector space over the field $F$, let $U^s_i$, $T^s_i$ and $U^s_2$ be linear operators on $V$; let $c$ be an element of $F$.

(a) $U^s f = U^s f = U^s$

(b) $U^s (T^s_1 + T^s_2) = U^s T^s_1 + U^s T^s_2$;

(c) $c(U^s T^s_i) = (c U^s) T^s_i = U(c T^s_i)$.

**Proof:** Given $V = \{(A_1 | \ldots | A_k) | A_i$ are row vectors with entries from the field $F\}$. Let $U^s = (U_1 | \ldots | U_k), T^s_1 = (T^s_1 | \ldots | T^k_1)$ and $T^s_2 = (T^s_2 | \ldots | T^k_2)$ and $I_k = (I_1 | \ldots | I_k)$ ($I = I^s = I_k$, the identity operator) be linear operators from $V$ into $V$.

Now

$I U^s = (I_1 | \ldots | I_k) (U_1 | \ldots | U_k)$

$= (I_1 U_1 | \ldots | I_k U_k)$

$= (U_1 I_1 | \ldots | U_k I_k)$

$= (U_1 | \ldots | U_k) (I_1 | I_2 | \ldots | I_k)$.

$U^s (T^s_1 + T^s_2)$

$= (U_1 | \ldots | U_k) [(T^s_1 | \ldots | T^k_1) + (T^s_2 | \ldots | T^k_2)]$

$= [U_1 (T^s_1 + T^s_2) | \ldots | U_k (T^s_1 + T^s_2)]$

$= [(U_1 T^s_1 + U_1 T^s_2) | \ldots | U_k T^s_2 + U_k T^s_2 ]$

$= (U_1 | \ldots | U_k) (T^s_1 | \ldots | T^k_2) + (U_1 | \ldots | U_k) (T^s_2 | \ldots | T^k_2)$

$= U^s T^s_1 + U^s T^s_2$.

On similar lines one can prove $(T^s_1 + T^s_2) U^s = T^s_1 U^s + T^s_2 U^s$.

(c) To prove $c(U^s T^s_i)$

$= (c U^s)(T^s_i) = U^s (c T^s_i)$.

i.e., $c[(U_1 | \ldots | U_k) (T^s_1 | \ldots | T^k_2)]$
\[ c(U_i T^*_i | \ldots | U_k T^*_k) = c(U_i T^*_i | \ldots | cU_k T^*_k). \]

Now
\[ (cU^*) T^*_i = (cU_i | \ldots | (cU_k) (T^*_i | \ldots | T^*_k)) = (c_i U_i T^*_i | \ldots | cU_k T^*_k) \]

So
\[ c(U^* T^*_i) = (cU^*) T^*_i \ldots I \]

Consider
\[
U^*(cT^*_i) = (U_i | \ldots | U_k) (cT^*_i | \ldots | cT^*_k) \\
= (U_i cT^*_i | \ldots | U_k cT^*_k) \\
= (cU_i T^*_i | \ldots | cU_k T^*_k); \\
\]

from I we see
\[ c(U^* T^*_i) = c(U^*) T^*_i = U^*(cT^*_i). \]

We call \( SL(V, V) \) a super linear algebra. However we will define this concept elaborately.

**Example 1.3.11:** Let \( V = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3 | x_4 | x_5, x_6 | x_7, x_8) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 8\} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Let \( SL(V, V) \) denote the collection of all linear operators from \( V \) into \( V \).

We see the super dimension of \( SL(V, V) \) is 18, not 64 as in case of \( L(V_1, V_1) \) where \( V_1 = \{(x_1, \ldots, x_8) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 8\} \) is a vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \) of dimension 8. When \( V \) is a super vector space of natural dimension 8 but \( SL(V, V) \) is of dimension 18.

These concepts now leads us to define the notion of general super vector spaces. For all the while we were only defining super vector spaces specifically only when the elements were super row vectors or super matrices and we have only studied their properties now we proceed on to define the notion of general super vector spaces.

The super vector spaces using super row vectors and super matrices were first introduced mainly to make the reader how they function. The functioning of them was also illustrated by examples and further many of the properties were derived when the super vector spaces were formed using the super row
vectors. However when the problem of linear transformation of super vector spaces was to be carried out one faced with some simple problems however one can also define linear transformation of super vector spaces by not disturbing the partitions or by preserving the partition but the elements with in the partition which are distinct had to be changed or defined depending on the elements in the partitions of the range space.

However the way of defining them in case of super row vectors remain the same only changes come when we want to speak of $\text{SL}(V, W)$ and $\text{SL}(V, V)$. They are super vector spaces in that case how the elements should look like only at this point we have to make necessary changes, with which the super vector space status is maintained however it affects the natural dimension which have to be explained.

**Definition 1.3.6:** Let $V_1, ..., V_n$ be $n$ vector spaces of finite dimensions defined over a field $F$. $V = (V_1 \mid V_2 \mid ... \mid ... \mid V_n)$ is called the super vector space over $F$. Since we know if $V_i$ is any vector space over $F$ of dimension say $n_i$ then $V \cong F^{n_i} = \{(x_1, ..., x_{n_i}); x_i \in F; 1 \leq i \leq n_i\}$. Thus any vector space of any finite dimension can always be realized as a row vector with the number of elements in that row vector being the dimension of the vector space under consideration. Thus if $n_1, ..., n_n$ are the dimensions of vector spaces $V_1, ..., V_n$ over the field $F$ then $V \cong (F^{n_1} \mid F^{n_2} \mid ... \mid F^{n_n})$ which is a collection of super row vectors, hence $V$ is nothing but a super vector space over $F$.

Thus this definition is in keeping with the definition of super vector spaces.

Thus without loss of generality we will for the convenience of notations identify a super vector space elements only by a super row vector.

Now we can give examples of a super vector spaces.
**DEFINITION 1.3.7:** Let $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$ be a super vector space over the field $F$. Let $n_i$ be the dimension of the vector space $V_i$ over $F$, $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$; then the dimension of $V$ is $n_1 + \ldots + n_n$, we call this as the natural dimension of the super vector space $V$. Thus if $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$ is a super vector space of dimension $n_1 + \ldots + n_n$ over the field $F$, then we can say $V = (F^{n_1} \mid \ldots \mid F^{n_n})$.

**Example 1.3.12:** Let $V = (V_1 \mid V_2 \mid V_3)$ be a super vector space over $Q$, where $V_1 = \{\text{set of all } 2 \times 2 \text{ matrices with entries from } Q\}$. $V_1$ is a vector space of dimension 4 over $Q$. $V_2 = \{\text{all polynomials of degree less than or equal to } 5 \text{ with coefficients from } Q\}$; $V_2$ is a vector space of dimension 6 over $Q$ and $V_3 = \{\text{set of all } 3 \times 4 \text{ matrices with entries from } Q\}$. $V_3$ is a vector space of dimension 12 over $Q$. Clearly

$$V = (V_1 \mid V_2 \mid V_3) \cong (Q^4 \mid Q^5 \mid Q^6) = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4 \mid x_5 \ldots \ x_{10} \mid x_{11} \ldots \ x_{22}) \mid x_i \in Q \ | 1 \leq i \leq 22\}$$

is nothing but a collection of super row vectors, with natural dimension 22.

Now we proceed on to give a representation of transformations from finite dimensional super vector space $V$ into $W$ by super matrices.

Let $V$ be a super vector space of natural dimension $n$ given by $V = \{(A_1 \mid \ldots \mid A_k) \mid A_i \text{ is a row vector with entries from the field } F \text{ of length } n_i; i = 1, 2, \ldots, k \text{ and } n_1 + n_2 + \ldots + n_k = n\}$ and let $W = \{(B_1 \mid \ldots \mid B_k) \mid B_i \text{ is a row vector with entries from the field } F \text{ of length } m_i; i = 1, 2, \ldots, k \text{ and } m_1 + \ldots + m_k = m\}$, where $W$ is a super vector space of natural dimension $m$ over $F$.

Let $B = \{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_n\}$ be a basis for $V$ where $\alpha_i$ is a super row vector and $B' = \{\beta_1, \ldots, \beta_m\}$ be a basis for $W$ where $\beta_i$ is a super row vector. Let $T_s$ be any linear transformation from $V$ into $W$, then $T_s$ is determined by its action on the super vectors $\alpha_j$ each of the $n$ super vectors $T_s \alpha_j$ is uniquely expressible as a linear combination $T_s \alpha_j = \sum_{i=1}^{m} A_{ij} \beta_i$

Here $T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_k)$, $k < n$. 

70
\[(T, \alpha_j | \ldots | T_k \alpha_j) = \left( \sum_{i=1}^{m_1} A_{ij}^n \beta_i \right) \ldots \left( \sum_{i=1}^{m_k} A_{ij}^m \beta_i \right)\] of the super row vector \(\beta_i; 1 \leq i \leq m;\) the scalars \(A_{ij}^n \ldots A_{ij}^m\) being the coordinates of \(T, \alpha_j\) in the ordered basis \(B';\) true for \(i = 1, 2, \ldots, k.\) Thus the transformation \(T_i\) is determined by the \(m_i \times n_i\) scalars \(A_{ij}^m.\) The \(m_i \times n_i\) matrix \(A^i\) defined by \(A(i, j) = A_{ij}^m\) is called the matrix of \(T_i\) relative to the pair in ordered basis \(B\) and \(B'.\) This is true for every \(i.\)

Thus the transformation super matrix is a \(m \times n\) super matrix \(A\) given by

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_{1}^{i} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_{2}^{j} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \ddots & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & A_{k}^{m}
\end{pmatrix}.
\]

With this related super matrix with entries from the field \(F;\) one can understand how the transformation takes place.

This will be explicitly described by examples. Clearly the natural order of this \(m \times n\) matrix is \(m_1 \times n_1 + \ldots + m_k \times n_k.\)

**Example 1.3.13:** Let

\(V = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3, x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7, x_8, x_9) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q} | 1 \leq i \leq 9\}\)

be a super vector space over \(\mathbb{Q}.\)

\(W = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3, x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q} | 1 \leq i \leq 7\}\) be a super vector space over \(\mathbb{Q}.\)

Let \(\text{SL}(V, W)\) denote the set of all linear transformations from \(V\) into \(W.\)

Consider the \(7 \times 9\) super matrix
The matrix $A$ is:

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 0 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 0 & 1
\end{pmatrix}
\]

gives the associated linear transformation

$T_i(x_1, x_2, x_3 | x_4, x_5 | x_6, x_7, x_8, x_9)$

$= (T_1 | T_2 | T_3) [x_1, x_2, x_3 | x_4, x_5 | x_6, x_7, x_8, x_9]

= [T_1(x_1, x_2, x_3) | T_2(x_4, x_5) | T_3(x_6, x_7, x_8, x_9)]$

$= [x_1, x_2 + 2x_3 | 2x_4 + x_5, -x_5, x_6 | x_7 + x_8, 2x_7 + x_9] \in W.$

Thus we see as in case of usual vector spaces to every linear transformation from $V$ into $W$, we have an associated super matrix whose non diagonal terms are zero and diagonal matrices give the components of the transformation $T_i$. Here also ‘,’ is put in the super vector for the readers to understand the transformation, by a default of notation.

We give yet another example so that the reader does not find it very difficult to understand when this notion is described abstractly.

**Example 1.3.14:** Let

$V = \{(x_1, x_2 | x_3, x_4 | x_5, x_6, x_7 | x_8, x_9) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 9\}$

be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$ and

$W = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3 | x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7 | x_8, x_9, x_{10}) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 10\}$

be another super vector over $\mathbb{Q}$. Let $SL(V, W)$ be the super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. 

72
Consider the $10 \times 9$ super matrix

$$A = \begin{pmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0
\end{pmatrix}.$$ 

The transformation $T_s: V \to W$ associated with $A$ is given by

$$T_s(x_1, x_2, x_3, x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7, x_8, x_9) = (x_1, 1 + 2x_2, x_2, x_3 - x_4, x_5 - x_7, x_6, x_6 + x_7, x_8 + x_9, x_9, x_8).$$

Thus to every linear transformation $T_s$ of $V$ into $W$ we have a super matrix associated with it and conversely with every appropriate super matrix $A$ we have a linear transformation $T_s$ associated with it. Thus $SL(V, W)$ can be described as

$$\begin{pmatrix}
a_1 & a_2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
a_3 & a_4 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
a_5 & a_6 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & a_7 & a_8 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_9 & a_{10} & a_{11} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{12} & a_{13} & a_{14} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{15} & a_{16} & a_{17} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{18} & a_{19} \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{20} & a_{21} \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{22} & a_{23}
\end{pmatrix}.$$
such that \( a_i \in Q; 1 \leq i \leq 23 \). Thus the dimension of \( SL(V, W) \) is \( 3 \times 2 + 1 \times 2 + 3 \times 3 + 3 \times 2 = 6 + 2 + 9 + 6 = 23 \).

Now we give the general working for the fact \( SL(V, W) \) is isomorphic to diagonal \( m \times n \) super matrices. Before we go for deep analysis we just give a few examples of what we mean by a super diagonal matrix.

**Example 1.3.15:** Let

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
8 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
6 & 7 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 5 & 6 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 7 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 6 & 8 & -1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 3 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 7 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 0
\end{pmatrix}
\]

be a \( 8 \times 9 \) super matrix. We call \( A \) the super diagonal matrix as only the diagonal matrices are non zero and rest of the matrices are zero. It is important to mention here that in a super diagonal matrix we do not need the super matrix to be a square matrix; it can be any matrix except a super row matrix or super column matrix.

Thus we can say if \( A = \)

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
A_{11} & A_{12} & \cdots & A_{1n} \\
A_{21} & A_{22} & \cdots & A_{2n} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
A_{n1} & A_{n2} & \cdots & A_{nn}
\end{pmatrix}
\]
where $A_{ij}$ are simple matrices we say $A$ is a super diagonal matrix if $A_{11}, A_{22}, \ldots, A_{nn}$ are non zero matrices and $A_{ij}$ is a zero matrix if $i \neq j$.

The only demand we place is that the number of row partitions of $A$ is equal to the number of column partitions of $A$.

**Example 1.3.16:** Let $A$ be a super diagonal matrix given by

$$A = \begin{pmatrix}
9 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
2 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
5 & 6 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 & 0 & 7 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 2 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 1 & 0 & 7
\end{pmatrix}.$$  

We see $A$ is a $10 \times 13$ matrix which is a super diagonal matrix. Only the number of row partitions equals to the number of column partitions equal to 4.

**Theorem 1.3.5:** Let $V = \{(x_1, x_2 | \ldots | \ldots | x_t \ldots x_n) = (A_1 | \ldots | A_k) | x_i \in F \text{ and } A_i \text{ is a row vector with entries from the field } F; 1 \leq i \leq n \text{ and } 1 \leq t \leq k; k \leq n\}$ be a super vector space over $F$.

Let $W = \{(x_1, x_2 | \ldots | \ldots | x_t \ldots x_n) = (B_1 | \ldots | B_k) | x_i \in F \text{ and } B_i \text{ is a row vector with entries from the field } F \text{ with } 1 \leq i \leq m \text{ and } k \leq m 1 \leq t \leq k\}$ be a super vector space of same type as $V$. Let $SL(V, W)$ be the collection of all linear transformations from $V$ into $W$, $SL(V, W)$ is a super vector space over $F$ and for a set of basis $B = \{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_n\}$ and $B' = \{\beta_1, \ldots, \beta_m\}$ of $V$ and $W$ respectively. For each linear transformation $T$, from $V$ into $W$ there is a $m \times n$ super diagonal
matrix A with entries from F such that \( T_s \rightarrow A \) is a one to one correspondence between the set of all linear transformations from \( V \) into \( W \) and the set of all \( m \times n \) super diagonal matrices over the field \( F \).

**Proof:** The super diagonal matrix \( A \) associated with \( T_s \) is called the super diagonal matrix of \( T_s \) relative to the basis \( B \) and \( B^1 \). We know \( T_s : (A_1 | \ldots | A_k) \rightarrow (B_1 | \ldots | B_k) \) where \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_k) \) and each \( T_i \) is a linear transformation from \( A_i \rightarrow B_i \) where \( A_i \) is of dimension \( n_i \) and \( B_i \) is of dimension \( m_i \); \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, k \).

So we have matrix \( M_i = [T_i \alpha_{ij}]_{ij}; \ j = 1, 2, \ldots, n_i \). \( C_i \), a component basis from \( B^1 \); this is true for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, k \).

Now \( T_i : V \rightarrow W \) is such that \( T_i(A_i) = (0) \) if \( i \neq j \) and \( T_i(A_i) = B_i \) and this is true for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, k \).

Thus the related matrix of \( T_s \) is a super diagonal matrix where

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
(M_1)_{m_1 \times n_1} & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & (M_2)_{m_2 \times n_2} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & (M_k)_{m_k \times n_k}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

Thus \( M_i \) is a \( m_i \times m_i \) matrix associated with the linear transformation \( T_i : A_i \rightarrow B_i \) true for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, k \). Hence the claim. Likewise we can say that in case of a super vector space \( V = \{(x_1 | \ldots | x_i | \ldots | x_n) | x_i \in F, F \text{ a field}; 1 \leq i \leq n \} = \{(A_1 | \ldots | A_k) | A_i \text{ row vectors with entries from the field } F; 1 \leq i \leq k \} \text{ over } F \). We have SL \((V, V)\) is such that there is a one to one correspondence between the \( n \times n \) super diagonal square matrix with entries from \( F \) i.e., SL\((V, V)\) is also a super vector space over \( F \). Further the marked difference between SL\((V, W)\) and SL \((V, V)\) is that SL \((V, W)\) is isomorphic to class of all \( m \times n \) rectangular super diagonal matrices with entries from \( F \) and the diagonal matrices of these super diagonal matrices need not be square matrices but in case of the super vector space SL \((V, V)\).
V), we have this space to be isomorphic to the collection of all \( n \times n \) super square diagonal matrices where each of the diagonal matrices are also square matrices.

We will illustrate this situation by a simple example.

**Example 1.3.17:** Let 
\[
V = \{ (x_1, x_2, x_3, x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7, x_8, x_9, x_{10}) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 10 \}
\]
be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \).

Let \( SL(V, V) \) denote the set of all linear operators from \( V \) into \( V \). Let \( T_s \) be a linear operator on \( V \). Then let \( A \) be the super diagonal square matrix associated with \( T_s \),

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
1 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 5 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3
\end{pmatrix}
\]

Clearly \( A \) is a \( 10 \times 10 \) super square matrix. The diagonal matrices are also square matrices.

Now \( T_s (x_1, x_2, x_3, x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7, x_8, x_9, x_{10}) \)

\[
= (x_1 + x_3 + x_4, x_2 + x_3, x_1 + x_4, x_1 + x_3, x_1 + x_3 + 5x_6, 2x_6, \\
x_2 + 2x_9, x_8 + 2x_9, 2x_7 + x_9, 3x_{10}) \in V.
\]

Thus we see in case of linear operators \( T_s \) of super vector spaces the associated super matrices of \( T_s \) is a square super diagonal matrix whose diagonal matrices are also square matrices.
We give yet another example before we proceed on to work with more properties.

**Example 1.3.18:** Let

\[ V = \{ x_1 x_2 | x_3 x_4 x_5 | x_6 x_7 | x_8 x_9 | x_{10} x_{11} x_{12} \} | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 12 \} \]

be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). \( V = \{ (A_1 | A_2 | A_3 | A_4 | A_5) \} \) are row vectors with entries from \( \mathbb{Q} \); \( 1 \leq i \leq 5 \). Let us consider a super diagonal \( 12 \times 12 \) square matrix \( A \) with \( (2 \times 2, 3 \times 3, 2 \times 2, 2 \times 2, 3 \times 3) \) ordered diagonal matrices with entries from \( \mathbb{Q} \).

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
2 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 3 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & -4 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 5 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 3 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 & 1 & 2 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 3 & 1
\end{pmatrix}
\]

The linear transformation associated with \( A \) is given by

\[
T_s \left( x_1 x_2 | x_3 x_4 x_5 | x_6 x_7 | x_8 x_9 | x_{10} x_{11} x_{12} \right) =
\]

\[
(x_1 + x_2, 2x_1 + x_3, 2x_1 + 3x_3, 3x_3 + x_4, 2x_4, x_6, x_6 + 5x_7, x_5 + 2x_9, 2x_8 + x_9, x_{10} + 2x_{11} + 3x_{12}, 3x_{10} + x_{11} + 2x_{12}, 2x_{10} + 3x_{11} + x_{12}).
\]

Thus we can say given an appropriate super diagonal square matrix with entries from \( \mathbb{Q} \) we have a linear transformation \( T_s \) from \( V \) into \( V \) and conversely given any \( T_s \in SL(V, V) \) we have a square super diagonal matrix associated with it. Hence we can say \( SL(V, V) = \)
\[
\{ A = \begin{pmatrix}
  a_1 & a_2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
  a_3 & a_4 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
  0 & 0 & a_5 & a_6 & a_7 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
  0 & 0 & a_8 & a_9 & a_{10} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
  0 & 0 & a_{11} & a_{12} & a_{13} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
  0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{14} & a_{15} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
  0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{16} & a_{17} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
  0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{18} & a_{19} & 0 \\
  0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{20} & a_{21} \\
  0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{22} \\
  0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{23} \\
  0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{24} \\
 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{25} \\
 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{26} \\
 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{27} \\
 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{28} \\
 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{29} \\
 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_{30}
\end{pmatrix}\}
\]

such that \( a_i \in Q; 1 \leq i \leq 30 \).

We see the dimension of \( \text{SL} (V, V) = 2^2 + 3^2 + 2^2 + 2^2 + 3^2 = 30 \).

Thus we can say if \( V = \{(A_1 | \ldots | A_k) | A_i \text{ is a row vector with entries from a field } F \text{ and each } A_i \text{ is of length } n_i, 1 \leq i \leq k\}; V \text{ is a super vector space over } F \); then if \( T_s \in \text{SL}(V, V) \) then we have an associated \( A \), where \( A \) is a \((n_1 + n_2 + \ldots + n_k) \times (n_1 + n_2 + \ldots + n_k)\) square diagonal matrix and dimension of \( \text{SL} (V, V) \) is \( n_1^2 + n_2^2 + \ldots + n_k^2 \).

i.e.,

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
  (A_1)_{n_1 \times n_1} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
  0 & (A_2)_{n_2 \times n_2} & 0 & 0 \\
  0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
  0 & 0 & 0 & (A_k)_{n_k \times n_k}
\end{pmatrix}.
\]
Now we define when is a linear operator from $V$ into $V$ invertible before we proceed to define the notion of super linear algebras.

**DEFINITION 1.3.8:** Let $V = \{ (A_1 | \ldots | A_k) \mid A_i$ are row vectors with entries from the field $F$ with length of each $A_i$ to be $n_i$; $i = 1, 2, \ldots, k \}$ be a super vector space over $F$ of dimension $n_1 + \ldots + n_k = n$. Let $T_s : V \rightarrow V$ be a linear operator on $V$. We say $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_k)$ is invertible if there exists a linear operator $U_s$ from $V$ into $V$ such that $U_T$ is the identity function of $V$ and $TU$ is also the identity function on $V$.

If $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_k)$ is invertible implies each $T_i : A_i \rightarrow A_i$ is also invertible and $U_s = (U_1 | \ldots | U_k)$ is denoted by $T_s^{-1} = (T_1^{-1} | \ldots | T_k^{-1})$.

Thus we can say $T_s$ is invertible if and only if $T_s$ is one to one i.e., $T_s \alpha = T_s \beta$ implies $\alpha = \beta$.

$T_s$ is onto that is range of $T_s$ is all of $V$.

Now if $T_s$ is an invertible linear operator on $V$ and if $A$ is the associated square super diagonal matrix with entries from $F$ then each of the diagonal matrix $M_1, \ldots, M_k$ are invertible matrices i.e., if

$$A = \begin{pmatrix}
M_1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & M_2 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & M_k
\end{pmatrix}$$

then each $M_i$ is an invertible matrix. So we say $A$ is also an invertible super square diagonal matrix.

It is pertinent to make a mention here that every $T_s$ in $SL(V, V)$ need not be an invertible linear transformation from $V$ into $V$.

Now we proceed on to define the notion of super linear algebra.
1.4 Super Linear Algebra

In this section for the first time we define the notion of super linear algebra and give some of its properties.

**Definition 1.4.1:** Let \( V = (V_1 \mid \cdots \mid V_n) \) be a super vector space over a field \( F \). We say \( V \) is a super linear algebra over \( F \) if and only if for every pair of super row vectors \( \alpha, \beta \in V \) the product of \( \alpha \) and \( \beta \) denoted by \( \alpha \beta \) is defined in \( V \) in such a way that

(a) multiplication of super vector in \( V \) is associative i.e., if \( \alpha, \beta, \gamma \in V \) then \( \alpha(\beta \gamma) = (\alpha \beta) \gamma \).

(b) multiplication is distributive \( (\alpha + \beta) \gamma = \alpha \gamma + \beta \gamma \) and \( \alpha(\beta + \gamma) = \alpha \beta + \alpha \gamma \) for every \( \alpha, \beta, \gamma \in V \).

(c) for each scalar \( c \in F \) \( c(\alpha \beta) = (c \alpha) \beta = \alpha (c \beta) \).

If there is an element \( 1_e \) in \( V \) such that \( 1_e \alpha = \alpha 1_e \) for every \( \alpha \in V \) we call the super linear algebra \( V \) to be a super linear algebra with identity over \( F \). The super linear algebra \( V \) is called commutative if \( \alpha \beta = \beta \alpha \) for all \( \alpha \) and \( \beta \) in \( V \).

We give examples of super linear algebras.

**Example 1.4.1:** Let

\[
V = \{ (x_{12} | x_{13}x_{14} | x_5) \mid x_i \in Q; 1 \leq i \leq 6 \}
\]

be a super vector space over \( Q \). Define for \( \alpha, \beta \in V \);

\[
\alpha = (x_{12} | x_{13}x_{14} | x_5)
\]

and

\[
\beta = (y_{12} | y_{13}y_{14} | y_6),
\]

\[
\alpha \beta = (x_{12}y_{12} | x_{13}y_{13}x_{14}y_{14}x_5y_5 | x_5y_6).
\]

where \( x_i, y_j \in Q; 1 \leq i, j \leq 6 \).

Clearly \( \alpha \beta \in V \); so \( V \) is a super linear algebra, it can be easily checked that the product is associative. Also it is easily verified the operation is distributive \( \alpha(\beta + \gamma) = \alpha \beta + \alpha \gamma \) and \( (\alpha + \beta) \gamma = \alpha \gamma + \beta \gamma \) for all \( \alpha, \beta, \gamma \in V \).

This \( V \) is a super linear algebra. Now the very natural question is that, “is every super vector space a super linear algebra?” The
truth is as in case of usual linear algebra, every super linear algebra is a super vector space but in general every super vector space need not be a super linear algebra.

We prove this only by examples.

**Example 1.4.2:** Let

\[
V = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_2 & a_3 \\ a_4 & a_5 & a_6 \\ a_7 & a_8 & a_9 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_{10} & a_{11} \\ a_{12} & a_{13} \\ a_{14} & a_{15} \end{pmatrix} \mid a_i \in \mathbb{Q}, 1 \leq i \leq 15 \right\}.
\]

Clearly \( V \) is a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \) but is not a super linear algebra.

**Example 1.4.3:** Let

\[
V = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_2 & a_7 \\ a_3 & a_4 & a_8 \\ a_5 & a_6 & a_9 \end{pmatrix} \mid a_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 9 \right\}.
\]

\( V \) is a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). \( V \) is a super linear algebra for multiplication is defined in \( V \). Let

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 2 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix}
\]

and

\[
B = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 2 & 2 \\ 1 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
A B = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 4 & 2 \\ 3 & 2 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \in V.
\]
Now we have seen that in general all super vector spaces need not be super linear algebras.

We proceed on to define the notion of super characteristic values or we may call it as characteristic super values. We have also just now seen that the collection of all linear operators of a super vector space to itself is a super linear algebra.

**DEFINITION 1.4.2:** Let $V = \{(A_1 | \ldots | A_k) | A_i \text{ are row vectors with entries from a field } F\}$ and let $T_s$ be a linear operator on $V$.

\[ i.e., T_s: V \rightarrow V \text{ i.e., } T_s: (A_1 | \ldots | A_k) \rightarrow (A_1 | \ldots | A_k) \]

\[ i.e., T = T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_k) \text{ with } T_i: A_i \rightarrow A_i; \ i = 1, 2, \ldots, k. \text{ A characteristic super value is } c = (c_1 c_2 \ldots c_k) \text{ in } F \text{ (i.e., each } c_i \in F) \text{ such that there is a non zero super vector } \alpha \text{ in } V \text{ with } T\alpha = c\alpha \text{ i.e., } T_i\alpha_i = c_i\alpha_i, \alpha_i \in A_i \text{ true for each } i. \]

\[ i.e., T\alpha = c\alpha. \]

\[ i.e., (T_1\alpha_1 | \ldots | T_k\alpha_k) = (c_1\alpha_1 | \ldots | c_k\alpha_k). \]

The $k$-tuple $(c_1 \ldots c_k)$ is a characteristic super value of $T = (T_1 | \ldots | T_k)$.

(a) We have for any $\alpha$ such that $T\alpha = c\alpha$, then $\alpha$ is called the characteristic super vector of $T$ associated with the characteristic super value $c = (c_1, \ldots, c_k)$

(b) The collection of all super vectors $\alpha$ such that $T\alpha = c\alpha$ is called the characteristic super vector space associated with $c$.

Characteristic super values are often called characteristic super vectors, latent super roots, eigen super values, proper super values or spectral super values.

We shall use in this book mainly the terminology characteristic super values.

It is left as an exercise for the reader to prove later.
**Theorem 1.4.1:** Let $T_s$ be a linear operator on a finite dimensional super vector space $V$ and let $c$ be a scalar of $n$ tuple. Then the following are equivalent.

1. $c$ is a characteristic super value of $T_s$
2. The operator $(T_s - cI)$ is singular.
3. $\det (T_s - cI) = (0)$.

We now proceed on to define characteristic super values and characteristic super vectors for any square super diagonal matrix $A$. We cannot as in case of other matrices define the notion of characteristic super values of any square super matrix as at the first instance we do not have the definition of determinant in case of super matrices. As the concept of characteristic values are defined in terms of the determinant of matrices so also the characteristic super values can only be defined in terms of the determinant of super matrices. So we just define the determinant value in case of only square super diagonal matrix whose diagonal elements are also squares.

We first give one or two examples of square super diagonal matrix.

**Example 1.4.4:** Let $A$ be a square super diagonal matrix where

$$
A = \begin{pmatrix}
0 & 1 & 2 & 3 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
5 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
2 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 9 & 2 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 2
\end{pmatrix}.
$$
This is a square super diagonal matrix whose diagonal terms are not square matrices. So for such type of matrices we cannot define the notion of determinant of $A$.

**Example 1.4.5:** Consider the super square diagonal matrix $A$ given by

$$A = \begin{pmatrix}
3 & 1 & 0 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
5 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 2 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & -1 & 2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 3 & 1 & 6 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 2 & -1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 5 & 1 & 0 & . \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 3 & 1 & 0 & 2 \\
\end{pmatrix}$$

Clearly $A$ is the square super diagonal matrix which diagonal elements are also square matrices, these super matrices we venture to define as square super square diagonal matrix or strong square super diagonal matrix.

**Example 1.4.6:** Let $A$ be a $10 \times 12$ super diagonal matrix.
We see the diagonal elements are not square matrices hence A is not a square matrix but yet A is a super diagonal matrix. Thus unlike in usual matrices where we cannot define the notion of diagonal if the matrix is not a square matrix in case of super matrices which are not square super matrices we can define the concept of super diagonal even if the super matrix is not a square matrix.

So we can call a rectangular super matrix to be a super diagonal matrix if in that super matrix all submatrices are zero except the diagonal matrices.

*Example 1.4.7:* Let A be a square super diagonal matrix given below

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
6 & 3 & 1 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
3 & 0 & 0 & 7 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 7 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 & 0 & 1 & 1 & -1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 & 5 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 0
\end{pmatrix}
\]
This super square matrix $A$ is a diagonal super square matrix as the main diagonal are matrices. Hence $A$ is only a super square diagonal matrix but is not a super square diagonal square matrix as the diagonal matrices are not square matrices.

**DEFINITION 1.4.2:** Let $A$ be a square super diagonal matrix whose diagonal matrices are also square matrices then the super determinant of $A$ is defined as

$$
|A| = \begin{vmatrix} |A_1| & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & |A_2| & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & |A_3| & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & |A_{n-1}| & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & |A_n| \end{vmatrix}
$$

$$
= (|A_1|, |A_2|, \ldots, |A_n|).
$$
where each submatrix \( A_i \) of \( A \) is a square matrix and \( |A_i| \) denotes the determinant of \( A_i \), \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

**Example 1.4.8:** Let \( A \) be a super square diagonal matrix;

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
2 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
3 & 1 & 2 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
1 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 3 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
\end{pmatrix}
\]

Now the super determinant of

\[
A = |A| = \begin{bmatrix}
2 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
3 & 1 & 2 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
1 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 3 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
\end{bmatrix} = [ 2 | -5 | 3 | -8 |].
\]

We see the resultant is a super vector. Thus the super determinant of a square super diagonal square matrix which we define as a super determinant is always a super vector. Further if the square super diagonal matrix has \( n \) components then we have the super determinant to have a super row vector with \( n \) partition and the natural length of the super vector is also \( n \).
Thus the super determinant of a super matrix is defined if and only if the super matrix is a square super diagonal square matrix.

Now having defined the determinant of a square super diagonal matrix, we proceed on to define super characteristic value associated with a square super diagonal square matrix. At this point it has become pertinent to mention here that all linear operators $T_\alpha$ can be associated with a super matrix $A$, where $A$ is a super square diagonal square matrix.

Now we first illustrate it by an example. We have already defined the notion of super polynomial $p(x) = [p_1(x) \mid p_2(x) \mid \ldots \mid p_n(x)]$.

Example 1.4.9: Let $V = \{(Q[x] \mid Q[x] \mid Q[x] \mid Q[x]) \mid Q[x] \text{ are polynomials with coefficients from the rational field } Q\}$. $V$ is a super vector space of infinite dimension called the super vector space of polynomials of infinite dimension over $Q$. Any element $p(x) = (p_1(x) \mid p_2(x) \mid p_3(x) \mid p_4(x))$ such $p_i(x) \in Q[x]; 1 \leq i \leq 4$ or more non abstractly $p(x) = [x^3+1 \mid 2x^2 – 3x+1 \mid 5x^7 + 3x^2 + 3x + 1 \mid x^5 – 2x + 1] \in V$ is a super polynomial of $V$.

This polynomial $p(x)$ can also be given the super row vector representation by $p(x) = (1 0 0 1 \mid 1 –3 2 \mid 1 3 3 0 0 0 5 \mid 1 –2 0 0 0 1)$. Here it is pertinent to mention that the super row vectors will not be of the same type. Still interesting to note that $V = \{(Q[x] \mid \ldots \mid Q[x]) \mid Q[x] \text{ are polynomial rings}\}$ over the field $Q$ is a super linear algebra, for if $p(x) = (p_1(x) \mid \ldots \mid p_n(x))$ and $q(x) = (q_1(x) \mid \ldots \mid q_n(x)) \in V$ then $p(x) q(x) = (p_1(x) q_1(x) \mid \ldots \mid p_n(x)q_n(x)) \in V$.

Thus the super vector space of polynomials of infinite dimension is a super linear algebra over the field over which they are defined.

Example 1.4.10: Let

$V = \{(Q^3[x] \mid Q^4[x] \mid Q^5[x] \mid Q^6[x] \mid Q^7[x] \mid Q^8[x]) \mid Q^9[x]\}$
is a polynomial of degree less than or equal to \( i \); \( i = 3, 5, 6 \) and \( 2 \), \( V \) is a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \) and \( V \) is a finite dimensional super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \).

For the dimension of \( V \) is \( 6 + 4 + 7 + 3 + 4 = 24 \). Thus

\[
V \cong \{(x_1 x_2 x_3 x_4 x_5 x_6 \mid x_7 x_8 x_9 x_{10} \mid x_{11} x_{12} x_{13} x_{14} x_{15} x_{16} x_{17} \mid x_{18} x_{19} x_{20} \mid x_{21} x_{22} x_{23} x_{24} \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 24\}
\]

is a super vector space of dimension 24 over \( \mathbb{Q} \).

Clearly \( V \) is a super vector space of super polynomials of finite degree. Further \( V \) is not a super linear algebra.

So any element \( p(x) = \{(x^3+1 \mid x^2+4 \mid x^5+3x^4 + x^2+1 \mid x+1 \mid x^2+3x-1)\} = (1 0 0 1 | 4 0 1 | 1 0 1 3 1 | 1 1 | -1 3 1) \) is the super row vector representation of \( p(x) \).

How having illustrated by example the super determinant and super polynomials now we proceed on to define the notion of super characteristic values and super characteristic polynomial associated with a square super diagonal square matrix with entries from a field \( F \).

**Definition 1.4.4:** Let

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{pmatrix}
\]

be a square super diagonal square matrix with entries from a field \( F \), where each \( A_i \) is also a square matrix \( i = 1, 2, ..., n \). A super characteristic value of \( A \) or characteristic super value of \( A \) (both mean the same) in \( F \) is a scalar \( n \)-tuple \( c = (c_1 | ... | c_n) \) in \( F \) such that the super matrix \( | A - cI | \) is singular ie non invertible ie \( [A - cI] \) is again a square super diagonal super square matrix given as follows.
where \( c = (c_1 \mid \ldots \mid c_n) \) as mentioned earlier \( c_i \in F; 1 \leq i \leq n \). \( c \) is the super characteristic value of \( A \) if and only if super \( \det (A - c I) = (\det (A_1 - c_1 I) \mid \ldots \mid \det (A_n - c_n I)) \)

\[ A - c I = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 - c_1 I & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 - c_2 I & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n - c_n I
\end{pmatrix} \]

Clearly the characteristic super value of \( A \) in \( F \) are just the super scalars \( c \) in \( F \) such that \( f(c) = (f_1(c_1) \mid f_2(c_2) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(c_n)) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0) \). For this reason \( f \) is called the super characteristic polynomial (characteristic super polynomial) of \( A \). It is important to note that \( f \) is a super monic polynomial which has super deg exactly \( (n_1 \mid \ldots \mid n_n) \) where \( n_i \) is the order of the square matrix \( A_i \) of \( A \) for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

We say a super polynomial \( p(x) = [p_1(x) \mid \ldots \mid p_n(x)] \) to be a super monic polynomial if every polynomial \( p_i(x) \) of \( p(x) \) is monic for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

Based on this we can define the new notion of similarly square super diagonal square matrices.

**Definition 1.4.5:** Let \( A \) be a square super diagonal square matrix with entries from a field \( F \).

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]
where each $A_i$ is a square matrix of order $n_i \times n_i$, $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$.

Let $B$ be another square super diagonal square matrix of same order i.e., let

$$B = \begin{pmatrix}
B_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & B_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & B_n
\end{pmatrix}$$

where each $B_i$ is a $n_i \times n_i$ matrix for $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$.

We say $A$ and $B$ are similar super matrices if there exists an invertible square super diagonal square matrix $P$;

$$P = \begin{pmatrix}
P_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & P_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & P_n
\end{pmatrix}$$

where each $P_i$ is a $n_i \times n_i$ matrix for $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$ such that each $P_i$ is invertible i.e., $P_i^{-1}$ exists for each $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$; and is such that

$$B = P^{-1} A P = \begin{pmatrix}
P_1^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & P_2^{-1} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & P_n^{-1}
\end{pmatrix} \times \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix} \times \begin{pmatrix}
P_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & P_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & P_n
\end{pmatrix}$$
If \( B = P^{-1} A P \) then super determinant of \((xI - B)\)

\[
\begin{vmatrix}
P^{-1} A_1 P_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & P^{-1} A_2 P_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & P^{-1} A_n P_n \\
\end{vmatrix}
\]

\[
\begin{vmatrix}
B_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & B_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & B_n \\
\end{vmatrix}
\]

Thus this result enables one to define the characteristic super polynomial of the operator \( T_s \) as the characteristic super polynomial of any \((n_1 \times n_1 | \ldots | n_n \times n_n)\) square super diagonal square matrix which represents \( T_s \) in some super basis for \( V \).

Just as for square super diagonal matrices the characteristic super values of \( T_s \) will be the roots of the characteristic super polynomial for \( T_s \). In particular this shows us that \( T_s \) cannot have more than \( n_1 + \ldots + n_n \) characteristic super values.

It is pertinent to point out that \( T_s \) may not have any super characteristic values. This is shown by the following example.
**Example 1.4.11:** Let $T_s$ be a linear operator on $V = \{(x_1x_2 | x_3x_4 | x_5x_6) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 6\}$ the super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$, which is represented by a square super diagonal square matrix

$$A = \begin{pmatrix}
0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0
\end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_3
\end{pmatrix}.$$  

The characteristic super polynomial for $T_s$ or for $A$ is super determinant of

$$(xI - A) = \begin{vmatrix}
x & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
-1 & x & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & x & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & -1 & x & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & x & -1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & x
\end{vmatrix}$$

i.e., super det $(xI - A) = [x^2+1 | x^2+1 | x^2+1].$

This super polynomial has no real roots, $T_s$ has no characteristic super values.

Now we proceed on to discuss about when a super linear operator $T_s$ on a finite dimensional super vector space $V$ is super diagonalizable.

**DEFINITION 1.4.6:** Let $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ be a super vector space over the field $F$ of super dimension $(n_1 | \ldots | n_n)$, i.e. each vector space $V_i$ over the field $F$ is of dimension $n_i$ over $F$, $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$. We say a linear operator $T_s$ on $V$ is super diagonalizable if there is a super basis for $V$, each super vector of which is a characteristic super vector of $T_s$. 

94
Recall as in case of usual matrices or usual linear operators of a vector space we in case of super vector spaces using a linear operator \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) on \( V \), to have the characteristic super vector \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \) as the characteristic super vector, if \( T_s\alpha = c\alpha \) i.e., \( (T_1\alpha_1 | \ldots | T_n\alpha_n) = (c_1\alpha_1 | \ldots | c_n\alpha_n) \) where \( c = (c_1 | \ldots | c_n) \) is the characteristic super value associated with \( T_s \).

If the super characteristic value are denoted by
\[
\begin{pmatrix} c^1 & \ldots & c^n \\ c^2 & \ldots & c^n \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ c^1 & \ldots & c^n \\ c^2 & \ldots & c^n \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ c^1 & \ldots & c^n \\ c^2 & \ldots & c^n \\
\end{pmatrix}
\]
and for a super basis
\[
B = (\alpha^1 | \ldots | \alpha^n | \ldots | \alpha^n)
\]
for \( V \).

\[
T_s\alpha = c\alpha \text{ i.e., } T_t\alpha^i = c^i\alpha^i
\]
for \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \) and \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

We certainly require the super scalars
\[
\begin{pmatrix} c^1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & c^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & c^3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \end{pmatrix}
\]
must be distinct for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).
The scalars can be identical when each \( T_i \) is a scalar multiple of the identity operator. But in general we may not have them to be distinct suppose \( T_s \) is a super diagonalizable operator. Let \( (c'_1, c''_1, \ldots, c''_{n_1}), \ (c'_2, c''_2, \ldots, c''_{n_2}), \ldots \) \((c'_{n_1}, c''_{n_1}, \ldots, c''_{n_n}) \) be the distinct characteristic values of \( T_i \) of \( T_s \) for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \) where \( T_s = [T_1 \mid \ldots | T_n] \). Then we have a basis \( B \) for which \( T_s \) is represented by a super diagonal matrix for which its diagonal entries are \( c'_1, c'_2, \ldots, c'_n \) each repeated a certain number of times. If \( c'_i \) is represented \( d_i \) times then the super matrix has super block form,

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
0 & 0 \\
0 & c'_1 I_{d_1}
\end{pmatrix} & 0 & 0 \ \\
0 & c'_2 I_{d_2} & 0 \ \\
0 & 0 & c'_n I_{d_n}
\end{pmatrix}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

where \( I_j \) is a \( d_j \times d_j \) identity matrix, \( j = 1, 2, \ldots, k \) and \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). Thus we see the characteristic super polynomial for \( T_s \) is the product of linear factors

\[
f = ((x - c'_1)^{d_1}) \cdot \ldots \cdot ((x - c'_{n_1})^{d_{n_1}}) \cdot \ldots \cdot ((x - c''_1)^{d_1}) \cdot \ldots \cdot ((x - c''_{n_1})^{d_{n_1}}) = (f_1 \mid \ldots | f_n).
\]
We leave the following lemma as an exercise for the reader.

**Lemma 1.4.2:** Suppose $T_\alpha = c_\alpha$. If $f = (f_1 | ... | f_n)$ is any super polynomial then $f(T_\alpha) = (f_1(T_1) | ... | f_n(T_n))((\alpha_1 | ... | \alpha_n)) = (f_1(T_1) \alpha_1 | ... | f_n(T_n) \alpha_n) = (f_1(c_1) \alpha_1 | ... | f_n(c_n) \alpha_n)$.

**Lemma 1.4.3:** Let $T_\alpha = (T_1 | ... | T_n)$ be a linear operator on a finite dimensional super vector space $V = (V_1 | ... | V_n)$. Let $\{c_1, ..., c_n\}$ be the distinct set of super characteristic values of $T_\alpha$ and let $(W_1^1 | ... | W_n^s)$ be the super subspace of the characteristic super vectors associated with characteristic super values $(c_1, ..., c_n)$; $1 \leq i \leq k$; $t = 1, 2, ..., n$.

If

$$W = (W_1^1 + ... + W_k^1 | W_1^2 + ... + W_k^2 | ... | W_1^s + ... + W_k^s)$$

then super dimension of

$$W = \dim W_1^t + ... + \dim W_k^t$$

In fact if

$$B = (B_1^n | ... | B_k^n)$$

where $(B_1^n | ... | B_k^n)$ is the ordered basis for $(W_1^n | ... | W_k^n)$ then $B$ is ordered basis of $W$.

**Proof:** We prove the result for one subspace $W_t^t = W_1^t + ... + W_k^t$, this being true for every $t$, $t = 1, 2, ..., n$ thus we see it is true for the super subspace $W = (W_1^1 | ... | W_n^s)$.

The space $W_t^{1} = W_1^t + ... + W_k^t$ is the subspace spanned by all the characteristic vectors of $T_t$ where $T_t = (T_1 | ... | T_n)$ and $1 \leq t \leq n$. Usually when one forms the sum $W_t$ of subspaces $W_t^i$; $1 \leq i \leq k_t$ one expects $\dim W_t < \dim W_1^t + ... + \dim W_k^t$ because of linear relations which may exist between vectors in the various spaces. From the above lemma the characteristic spaces
associated with different characteristic values are independent of one another.

Suppose that for each $i$, we have a vector $\beta^i_t$ in $W^i_t$ and assume that $\beta^i_1 + \ldots + \beta^i_{k_t} = 0$ we shall show that $\beta^i_1 = 0$ for each $i, i = 1, 2, \ldots, k_t$. Let $f_t$ be any polynomial of the super polynomial $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n); 1 \leq t \leq n$.

Since $T_i \beta^i_t = c^i_t \beta^i_t$ the proceeding lemma tells us that $0 = f_t(T_i); 0 = f_t(T_i) \beta^i_1 + \ldots + f_t(T_i) \beta^i_{k_t}$.

Choose polynomials $f^1_t, f^2_t, \ldots, f^{k_t}_t$ such that

$$f^i_t(c^i_t) = \delta_{j,i}$$

for $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$. Then $0 = f^i_t(T_i); 0 = \sum \delta_{j,i} \beta^i_j = \beta^i_i$.

Now let $B^i_t$ be a basis of $W^i_t$ and let $B^t = (B^1_t \ldots B^{k_t}_t)$

Then $B^t$ spans $W^t = W^1_t + \ldots + W^{k_t}_t$, this is true for every $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$. Also $B^t$ is a linearly independent sequence of vectors. Any linear relation between the vectors in $B^t$ will have the form $\beta^i_1 + \ldots + \beta^i_{k_t} = 0$; where $\beta^i_j$ is some linear combination of vectors in $\beta^i_{k_t}$. We have just shown $\beta^i_1 = 0$ for each $i = 1, 2, \ldots, k, \ldots, k_t$, and for each $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$. Since each $B^i_t$ is linearly independent we see that we have only the trivial relation between the vectors in $B^t$; since this is true for each $t$ we have only trivial relation between the super vectors in

$$B = (B^1 | \ldots | B^n) = (B^1_{k_1} \ldots B^{k_t}_{k_t} | B^2_1 \ldots B^{k_t}_2 | \ldots | B^n_1 \ldots B^{k_t}_n).$$

Hence $B$ is the ordered super basis for
\[ W = (W^1_i + \ldots + W^1_{k_i} | \ldots | W^n_i + \ldots + W^n_{k_i}). \]

**Theorem 1.4.2:** Let \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) be a linear operator on a finite dimensional super space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) of dimension \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) over the field \( F \). Let \((c_1^1 \ldots c_k^1), \ldots, (c_1^n \ldots c_k^n)\) be the distinct characteristic super values of \( T_s \) and \( W_i = (W^1_i | \ldots | W^n_i) \) be the null super space of \( (T - c_i I) = ((T_1 - c_i^1 I^1) | \ldots | (T_n - c_i^n I^n)). \)

Then the following are equivalent

(i) \( T_s \) is super diagonalizable

(ii) The characteristic super polynomial for \( T_s \) is \( f = (f^1_1 | \ldots | f^n_n) \)
\[ = ((x - c_1^1)^{d_{11}} \ldots (x - c_k^1)^{d_{1k}} | \ldots | (x - c_1^n)^{d_{n1}} \ldots (x - c_k^n)^{d_{nk}}) \]
and \( \dim W^i_i = d_{tt}; 1 \leq t \leq k; t = 1, 2, \ldots, n. \)

(iii) \( \dim V = (\dim W^1_i + \ldots + \dim W^n_i | \ldots | \dim W^1_i + \ldots + \dim W^n_i) \)
\[ = (\dim V^1_i | \ldots | \dim V^n_i) = (n_1, \ldots, n_n). \]

**Proof:** We see that (i) always implies (ii).
If the characteristic super polynomial \( f = (f^1_1 | \ldots | f^n_n) \) is the product of linear factors as in (ii) then
\[ (d_{11}^1 + \ldots + d_{k_1}^1 | \ldots | d_{n1}^1 + \ldots + d_{k_n}^1) = (\dim V^1_i | \ldots | \dim V^n_i). \]
Therefore (ii) implies (iii) holds. By the lemma just proved we must have \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \)
\[ = (W^1_i + \ldots + W^n_i | \ldots | W^1_i + \ldots + W^n_i), \]
i.e., the characteristic super vectors of \( T_s \) span \( V \).

Next we proceed on to define some more properties for super polynomials we have just proved how the super diagonalization of a linear operator \( T_s \) works and the associated super polynomial.
Suppose \((F[x] | \ldots | F[x])\) is a super vector space of polynomials over the field \(F\). \(V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)\) be a super vector space over the field \(F\). Let \(T_x\) be a linear operator on \(V\). Now we are interested in studying the class of super polynomial, which annihilate \(T_x\). Specifically suppose \(T_x\) is a linear operator on \(V\), a super vector space \(V\) over the field \(F\). If \(p = (p_1 | \ldots | p_n)\) is a super polynomial over \(F\) and \(q = (q_1 | \ldots | q_n)\) another super polynomial over \(F\); then

\[
(p + q) T_x = ((p_1 + q_1) T_1 | \ldots | (p_n + q_n) T_n)
\]

\[
= (p_1 (T_1) | \ldots | p_n (T_n)) + (q_1(T_1) | \ldots | q_n (T_n)).
\]

\[
(pq) (T_x) = (p_1(T_1)q_1(T_1) | \ldots | p_n(Tn)q_n(Tn))
\]

Therefore the collection of super polynomials \(p\) which super annihilate \(T_x\) in the sense that \(p(T_x) = (p_1(T_1) | \ldots | p_n(T_n)) = (0 | \ldots | 0)\), is a super ideal of the super polynomial algebra \((F[x] | \ldots | F[x])\). Now if \(A = (F[x] | \ldots | F[x])\) is a super polynomial algebra we can define a super ideal \(I\) of \(A\) as \(I = (I_1 | \ldots | I_n)\) where each \(I_t\) is an ideal of \(F[x]\). Now we know if \(F[x]\) is the polynomial algebra any polynomial \(p_t(x)\) in \(F[x]\) will generate an ideal \(I_t\) of \(F[x]\). In the same way for any super polynomial \(p(x) = (p_1(x) | \ldots | p_n(x))\) of \(A = [F[x] | \ldots | F[x]]\), we can associate a super ideal \(I = (I_1 | \ldots | I_n)\) of \(A\).

Suppose \(T_x = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)\) is a linear operator on \(V\), a \((n_1 | \ldots | n_n)\) dimensional super vector space. We see the first \(I_t\)

\[
T_{i_1}, \ldots, T_{i_t}^n, I, T_2, \ldots, T_{i_2}^n, \ldots, I, T_n, \ldots, T_n^{n_2}
\]

has \((n_1^2 + 1, n_2^2 + 1, \ldots, n_n^2 + 1)\) powers of \(T_s\) i.e., \(n_s^2 + 1\) powers of \(T_t\) for \(t = 1, 2, \ldots, n\).

The sequence of \((n_1^2 + 1, \ldots, n_n^2 + 1)\) of super operators in \(SL(V, V)\), the super space of linear operators on \(V\). The space \(SL(V, V)\) is of dimension \((n^2, \ldots, n^2)\). Therefore the sequence of \((n_1^2 + 1, \ldots, n_n^2 + 1)\) operators in \(T_1, \ldots, T_n\) must be linearly dependent as each sequence \(I, T_1, \ldots, T_n\) is linearly dependent; \(t = 1, 2, \ldots, n\) i.e., we have \(c_0^t I_t + c_1^t T_1 + \ldots + c_n^t T_n^{n_t} = 0\) true for each \(t, t = 1, 2, \ldots, n\); i.e.,
\((c_0^1 I_1 + c_1^1 T_1 + \ldots + c_i^1 T_i^{n^i_1} | \ldots | c_0^n I_n + c_1^n T_n + \ldots + c_i^n T_i^{n^i_n}) = (0 | \ldots | 0)\) for some scalar \(c_1^i, \ldots, c_i^n\) not all zero. So the super ideal of super polynomial which annihilate \(T_s\) contains non-zero super polynomials of degree \((n_1^2, \ldots, n_n^2)\) or less.

In view of this we now proceed on to define the notion of minimal super polynomial for the linear operator \(T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)\).

**DEFINITION 1.4.7:** Let \(T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)\) be a linear operator on a finite dimensional super \(n\) vector space \(V = (V_1 \cup V_2 \cup \ldots \cup V_n)\) of dimension \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) over the field \(F\). The minimal super polynomial for \(T\) is the unique monic super generator of the super ideal of super polynomials over \(F\) which super annihilate \(T\).

The super minimal polynomial is the generator of the super polynomial super ideal is characterized by being the monic super polynomial of minimum degree in the super ideal. That means that the minimal super polynomial \(p = (p_1(x) | \ldots | p_n(x))\) for the linear operator \(T_s\) is uniquely determined by the following properties.

1. \(p = (p_1 | \ldots | p_n)\) is a monic super polynomial over the scalar field \(F\).
2. \(p(T_s) = (p_1(T_1) | \ldots | p_n(T_n)) = (0 | \ldots | 0)\).
3. No super polynomial over \(F\) which annihilate \(T_s\) has smaller degree than \(p\).

In case of square super diagonal square matrices \(A\) we define the minimal super polynomial as follows:

If \(A\) is a \((n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)\) square super diagonal super matrix over \(F\), we define the minimal super polynomial for \(A\) in an analogous way as the unique monic super generator of the super ideal of all super polynomials over \(F\) which super annihilate \(A\), i.e.; which annihilate each of the diagonal matrices \(A_t\); \(t = 1, 2, \ldots, n\).
If the operator $T_s$ represented in some ordered super basis by the super square diagonal square matrix then $T_s$ and $A$ have the same minimal super polynomial. That is because $f(T_s) = (f_1(T_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(T_n))$ is represented in the super basis by the super diagonal square matrix $f(A) = (f_1(A) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(A_n))$ so that $f(T) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)$ if and only if $f(A) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)$, i.e.; $f(T_s) = 0$ if and only if $f(A_s) = 0$.

In fact from the earlier properties mentioned in this book similar square super diagonal square matrices have the same minimal super polynomial. That fact is also clear from the definition because $f(P^{-1}AP) = P^{-1}f(A)P$ i.e., $(f_1(P_1^{-1}A_1P_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(P_n^{-1}A_nP_n)) = (P_1^{-1}f_1(A_1)P_1 \mid \ldots \mid P_n^{-1}f_n(A_n)P_n)$ for every super polynomial $f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)$.

Yet another basic remark which we should make about minimal super polynomials of square super diagonal square matrices is that if $A$ is a $n \times n$ square super diagonal square matrix of orders $n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n$ with entries in the field $F$. Suppose $F_1$ is a field which contains $F$ as a subfield we may regard $A$ as a square super diagonal square matrix either over $F$ or over $F_1$ it may so appear that we obtain two different super minimal polynomials for $A$.

Fortunately that is not the case and the reason for it is if we find out what is the definition of super minimal polynomial for $A$, regarded as a square super diagonal square matrix over the field $F$. We consider all monic super polynomials with coefficients in $F$ which super annihilate $A$, and we choose one with the least super degree.

If $f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)$ is a monic super polynomial over $F$.

$$f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n) = (x^{k_1} + \sum_{h=0}^{k_1-1} a_i^j x^h \mid \ldots \mid x^{k_n} + \sum_{h=0}^{k_n-1} a_n^j x^h)$$

then $f(A) = (f_1(A_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(A_n)) = (0 \mid 0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)$ merely say that we have a linear super relation between the power of $A$ i.e.,
The super degree of the minimal super polynomial is the least super positive degree \((k_1 \mid \ldots \mid k_n)\) such that there is a linear super relation of the above form \(I\) in \((I_1A_1, \ldots , A_{k_1}^{-1}; \ldots ; I_n, A_n, \ldots , A_{k_n}^{-1})\). Furthermore by the uniqueness of the minimal super polynomial there is for that \((k_1, \ldots , k_n)\) one and only one relation mentioned in \(I\), i.e., once the minimal \((k_1, \ldots , k_n)\) is determined there are unique set of scalars \((a_0^1, \ldots , a_{k_1-1}^1, \ldots , a_0^n, \ldots , a_{k_n-1}^n)\) in \(F\) such that \(I\) holds good. They are the coefficients of the minimal super polynomial. Now for each \(n\)-tuple \((k_1, \ldots , k_n)\) we have in \(I\) a system of \((n_1^2, \ldots , n_n^2)\) linear equations for the unknowns \((a_0^1, \ldots , a_{k_1-1}^1, \ldots , a_0^n, \ldots , a_{k_n-1}^n)\). Since the entries of \(A\) lie in \(F\) the coefficients of the system of equations in \(I\) lie in \(F\). Therefore if the system has a super solution with \(a_0^1, \ldots , a_{k_1-1}^1, \ldots , a_0^n, \ldots , a_{k_n-1}^n\) in \(F_1\) it has a solution with \(a_0^1, \ldots , a_{k_1-1}^1, \ldots , a_0^n, \ldots , a_{k_n-1}^n\) in \(F\). Thus it must be now clear that the two super minimal polynomials are the same.

Now we prove an interesting theorem about the linear operator \(T_s\).

**Theorem 1.4.3:** Let \(T_s\) be a linear operator on an \((n_1, \ldots , n_n)\) dimensional super vector space \(V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)\) or \([\text{let } A \text{ be an } (n_1 \times n_1, \ldots , n_n \times n_n) \text{ square super diagonal square matrix}]\). The characteristic super polynomial and minimal super polynomials for \(T_s\) (for \(A\)) have the same super roots except for multiplicities.

**Proof:** Let \(p = (p_1 \mid \ldots \mid p_n)\) be the minimal super polynomial for \(T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)\) i.e., \(p_i\) is the minimal polynomial of \(T_i\); \(i = 1, 2, \ldots , n\). Let \(c = (c_1 \mid \ldots \mid c_n)\) be a scalar. We want to prove \(p(c) = (p_1(c_1) \mid \ldots \mid p_n(c_n)) = (0 \mid 0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)\) if and only if \(c\) is the characteristic super value for \(T_s\).
First we suppose \( p(c) = (p_1(c_1) \mid \ldots \mid p_n(c_n)) = (0 \mid 0 \mid \ldots \mid 0) \). Then \( p = (p_1 \mid \ldots \mid p_n) = (x - c) q = ((x - c_1)q_1 \mid \ldots \mid (x - c_n)q_n) \) where \( q = (q_1 \mid \ldots \mid q_n) \) is a super polynomial. Since super degree \( q < \) super degree \( p \) \( \text{i.e.} \ (\deg q_1 \mid \ldots \mid \deg q_n) < (\deg p_1 \mid \ldots \mid \deg p_n) \), the definition of the minimal super polynomial \( p \) tells us that \( q(T_s) = (q_1(T) \mid \ldots \mid q_n(T_n)) \neq (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0) \). Choose a super vector \( \beta = (\beta_1 \mid \ldots \mid \beta_n) \) such that \( q(T_s) \beta = (q_1(T) \beta_1 \mid \ldots \mid q_n(T_n) \beta_n) \neq (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0) \).

Let \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_n) = (q_1(T) \beta_1 \mid \ldots \mid q_n(T_n) \beta_n) \).

Then

\[
(0 \mid 0 \mid \ldots \mid 0) = p(T_s) \beta = (p_1(T) \beta_1 \mid \ldots \mid p_n(T_n) \beta_n) = (T_s - cI) q(T_s) \beta = ((T_s - c_1I) q_1(T) \beta_1 \mid \ldots \mid (T_n - c_nI_n) q_n(T_n) \beta_n) = (T_s - cI) \alpha \]

and this \( c \) is a characteristic super value of \( T_s \). Now suppose that \( c \) is a characteristic super value of \( T \) say \( T \alpha = c \alpha \) \( \text{i.e.} \ (T_1 \alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n \alpha_n) = (c_1 \alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid c_n \alpha_n) \) with \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_n) \neq (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0) \).

As noted in earlier lemma \( p(T_s) \alpha = p(c) \alpha \)

i.e., \( (p_1(T) \alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid p_n(T_n) \alpha_n) = (p_1(c) \alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid p_n(c_n) \alpha_n) \).

Since \( p(T_s) = (p_1(T_1) \mid \ldots \mid p_n(T_n)) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0) \) and \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_n) \neq (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0) \) we have \( p(c) = (p_1(c) \mid \ldots \mid p_n(c_n)) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0) \).

Let \( T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) \) be a diagonalizable linear operator and let \( (c_1^1, \ldots, c_k^1), (c_1^2, \ldots, c_k^2), \ldots, (c_1^n, \ldots, c_k^n) \) be the distinct characteristic super values of \( T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) \). Then it is easy
to see that the minimal super polynomial for $T_s$ is the minimal polynomial.

$$P = (p_1 \mid \ldots \mid p_n) = ((x - c_{1}^{1}) \ldots (x - c_{k_s}^{1}) \mid \ldots \mid (x - c_{1}^{n}) \ldots (x - c_{k_s}^{n})).$$

If $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n)$ is the characteristic super vector, then one of the operators $T_s - c_1 I, \ldots, T_s - c_k I$ sends $\alpha$ into $(0 | \ldots | 0)$ i.e.,

$$(T_1 - c_1^1 I_1 \ldots T_1 - c_1^k I_k) | \ldots | (T_n - c_n^1 I_n \ldots T_n - c_n^k I_n)$$

sends $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n)$ into $(0 | \ldots | 0)$.

Therefore,

$$(T_1 - c_1^1 I_1 \ldots T_1 - c_1^k I_k) \alpha_1 = 0$$

$$(T_2 - c_2^1 I_2 \ldots T_2 - c_2^k I_k) \alpha_2 = 0$$

so on

$$(T_n - c_n^1 I_n \ldots T_n - c_n^k I_n) \alpha_n = 0;$$

for every characteristic super vector $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n)$.

There is a super basis for the underlying super space which consists of characteristic super vectors of $T_s$, hence

$$p(T_s) = (p_1(T_1) \mid \ldots \mid p_n(T_n)) = ((T_1 - c_1^1 I_1) \ldots (T_1 - c_1^k I_k) \mid \ldots \mid (T_n - c_n^1 I_n) \ldots (T_n - c_n^k I_n)) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0).$$

Thus we have concluded if $T_s$ is a diagonalizable operator then the minimal super polynomial for $T_s$ is a product of distinct linear factors.

Now we will indicate the proof of the Cayley Hamilton theorem for linear operators $T_s$ on a super vector space $V$.

**Theorem 1.4.4: (Cayley Hamilton):** Let $T_s$ be a linear operator on a finite dimensional vector space $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$. If $f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)$ is the characteristic super polynomial for $T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$ (if the characteristic polynomial for $T_i$), $i = 1, 2, \ldots,$
n.) then \( f(T) = (f_1(T_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(T_n)) = (0 \mid 0 \mid \ldots \mid 0) \); in other words, the minimal super polynomial divides the characteristic super polynomial for \( T \).

**Proof:** The proof is only indicated. Let \( K[T_s] = (K[T_1] \mid \ldots \mid K[T_n]) \) be the super commutative ring with identity consisting of all polynomials in \( T_1, \ldots, T_n \) of \( T_s \). i.e., \( K[T_s] \) can be visualized as a commutative super algebra with identity over the scalar field \( F \). Choose a super basis

\[
\{(\alpha_1^1 \ldots \alpha_n^1) \mid \ldots \mid (\alpha_1^n \ldots \alpha_n^n)\}
\]

for the super vector space \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) and let \( A \) be the super diagonal square matrix which represents \( T_s \) in the given basis. Then \( T_s \alpha_i \)

\[
= (T_1(\alpha_i^1) \mid \ldots \mid T_n(\alpha_i^n))
\]

\[
= \left( \sum_{h=1}^{n_1} A^1_{j_1h} \alpha^1_{j_1} \mid \ldots \mid \sum_{h=1}^{n_n} A^n_{j_nh} \alpha^n_{j_n} \right);
\]

\( 1 \leq j_1 \leq n_1; \ t = 1, 2, \ldots, n. \)

These equations may be written as in the equivalent form

\[
\left( \sum_{h=1}^{n_1} (\delta_{i_1h} T_1 - A^1_{j_1h} I_1) \alpha^1_{j_1} \mid \ldots \mid \sum_{h=1}^{n_n} (\delta_{i_nh} T_n - A^n_{j_nh} I_n) \alpha^n_{j_n} \right)
\]

\[
= (0 \mid 0 \mid \ldots \mid 0), \ 1 \leq i_t \leq n_t, t = 1, 2, \ldots, n.
\]

Let \( B = (B^1 \mid \ldots \mid B^n) \), we may call as notational blunder and yet denote the element of \( (K^{n_1 \times n_1} \mid \ldots \mid K^{n_n \times n_n}) \) with entries \( B_{ij} = (B^1_{j_1h} \mid \ldots \mid B^n_{j_nh}) \)

\[
= ((\delta_{i_1h} T_1 - A^1_{j_1h} I_1) \mid \ldots \mid (\delta_{i_nh} T_n - A^n_{j_nh} I_n)) \text{ when } n = 2.
\]
\[
B = \begin{pmatrix}
(T_i - A_{11}^1 I_1 & -A_{21}^1 I_1 \\
-A_{12}^1 I_1 & T_i - A_{22}^1 I_1)
\end{pmatrix} \ldots \begin{pmatrix}
(T_n - A_{11}^n I_n & -A_{21}^n I_n \\
-A_{12}^n I_n & T_n - A_{22}^n I_n)
\end{pmatrix}
\]

(notational blunder)
and super det \(B = \)

\[
B = ((T_i - A_{11}^1 I_1)(T_i - A_{22}^1 I_1) - A_{12}^1 A_{21}^1 I_1)) \ldots \]

\[
= [((T_n - A_{11}^n I_n)(T_n - A_{22}^n I_n) - A_{12}^n A_{21}^n I_n))]
\]

\[
= [f_1(T_1) | \ldots | f_n(T_n)]
\]

\[
= f(T),
\]

where \(f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)\) is the characteristic super polynomial, \(f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) = ((x^2 - \text{trace } A_1) x + \text{det } A_1) | \ldots | (x^2 - \text{trace } A_n) x + \text{det } A_n)\).

For \(n > 2\) it is also clear that \(f(T) = (f_1(T_1) | \ldots | f_n(T_n)) = \text{super det } B = (\text{det } B_1 | \ldots | \text{det } B_n)\), since \(f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)\) is the super determinant of the super diagonal square matrix \(xI - A = ((xI_1 - A_1) | \ldots | (xI_n - A_n))\) whose entries are the super polynomials.

\[
(xI - A)_{ij} = ((xI_1 - A_1)_{k,l} | \ldots | (xI_n - A_n)_{k,l})
\]

\[
= ((\delta_{l,k} x - A_{1,k}) | \ldots | (\delta_{l,k} x - A_{n,k}) );
\]

we wish to show that \(f(T) = (f_1(T_1) | \ldots | f_n(T_n)) = (0 | \ldots | 0)\).

In order that \(f(T) = (f_1(T_1) | \ldots | f_n(T_n))\) is the zero super operator it is necessary and sufficient that (super det \(B\) \(\alpha\_k\))

\[
= ((\det B_1)_{\alpha l} | \ldots | (\det B_n)_{\alpha l n})
\]

\[
= (0 | \ldots | 0) \text{ for } k_l = 1, \ldots, n; \ t = 1, 2, \ldots, n.
\]

By the definition of \(B\) the super vectors

\[
(\alpha_1^1, \ldots, \alpha_n^1), \ldots, (\alpha_1^n, \ldots, \alpha_n^n)
\]

satisfy the equations;
\[
\left( \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} B_{i,j} \alpha_{i,j}^{1} \cdots \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} B_{n,j} \alpha_{i,j}^{n} \right)
\]

= \((0 \mid \cdots \mid 0), \ 1 \leq i_{t} \leq n_{t}; \ t = 1, 2, \ldots, n.\)

When \(n = 2\) it is suggestive

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
T_{i} - A_{i1}^{1} I_{1} & -A_{12}^{1} I_{1} \\
-A_{i2}^{1} I_{1} & T_{i} - A_{i2}^{1} I_{1}
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
\alpha_{i}^{1} \\
\alpha_{i}^{2}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
T_{n} - A_{n1}^{n} I_{n} & -A_{12}^{n} I_{n} \\
-A_{i2}^{n} I_{n} & T_{n} - A_{i2}^{n} I_{n}
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
\alpha_{i}^{n} \\
\alpha_{i}^{2}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

In this case the classical super adjoint \(B\) is the super diagonal matrix \(\tilde{B} = [\tilde{B}_{1} \mid \cdots \mid \tilde{B}_{n}]\)

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
\tilde{B}_{1} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & B_{2} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & B_{n}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

(once again with notational blunder!) \(\tilde{B} =\)

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
T_{1} - A_{i1}^{1} I_{1} & A_{12}^{1} I_{1} & 0 & 0 \\
A_{i2}^{1} & T_{i} - A_{i2}^{1} I_{1} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & T_{2} - A_{i2}^{2} I_{2} & A_{i2}^{2} I_{2} & 0 \\
A_{i2}^{2} & T_{i} - A_{i2}^{2} I_{2} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & T_{n} - A_{i2}^{n} I_{n} & A_{i2}^{n} I_{n}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

and

108
\[ \tilde{\mathbf{B}} \mathbf{B} = \begin{pmatrix}
\text{super det } \mathbf{B} & 0 \\
0 & \text{super det } \mathbf{B}
\end{pmatrix}. \]

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
\det \mathbf{B}_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \det \mathbf{B}_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \det \mathbf{B}_2 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \det \mathbf{B}_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \det \mathbf{B}_n
\end{pmatrix}.
\]

Hence we have

\[
\text{super } \mathbf{B} \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1 \\ \alpha_2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix}
\det \mathbf{B}_1 \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1^1 \\ \alpha_2^1 \end{pmatrix} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \det \mathbf{B}_2 \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1^2 \\ \alpha_2^2 \end{pmatrix} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \det \mathbf{B}_n \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1^n \\ \alpha_2^n \end{pmatrix}
\end{pmatrix}.
\]

\[ = \tilde{\mathbf{B}} \mathbf{B} \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1 \\ \alpha_2 \end{pmatrix}. \]

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
\tilde{\mathbf{B}}_1 \mathbf{B}_1 \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1^1 \\ \alpha_2^1 \end{pmatrix} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \tilde{\mathbf{B}}_2 \mathbf{B}_2 \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1^2 \\ \alpha_2^2 \end{pmatrix} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \tilde{\mathbf{B}}_n \mathbf{B}_n \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1^n \\ \alpha_2^n \end{pmatrix}
\end{pmatrix}.
\]

109
\[
\begin{align*}
&= \tilde{B} \; B \begin{pmatrix}
\alpha_1 \\
\alpha_2
\end{pmatrix} \\
= \begin{pmatrix}
\tilde{B}_1 B_1 \begin{pmatrix}
\alpha_1 \\
\alpha_1
\end{pmatrix} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \tilde{B}_2 B_2 \begin{pmatrix}
\alpha_1 \\
\alpha_2
\end{pmatrix} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \tilde{B}_n B_n \begin{pmatrix}
\alpha_1 \\
\alpha_2
\end{pmatrix}
\end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix}
0 & \cdots & 0
\end{pmatrix}.
\end{align*}
\]

\[
\tilde{B} = \text{super adj } B
\]
i.e.,
\[
\begin{pmatrix}
B_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & B_2 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & B_n
\end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix}
\text{adj } B_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \text{adj } B_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \text{adj } B_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
\sum_{j=1}^{n} \tilde{B}_{kj} B_j \alpha' = \left( \sum_{j=1}^{n} \tilde{B}_{kj} B_{ij} \alpha'_{ij} \right) \cdots \left( \sum_{j=1}^{n} \tilde{B}_{kj} B_{nn} \alpha'_n \right) = 0 \mid \cdots \mid 0
\]
for each pair \(k, i; 1 \leq t \leq n; t = 1, 2, \ldots, n.\)

Thus we can prove as in case of usual vector spaces super
\[
(det B)_{a_k} = ((det B_i)_{a_i} \mid \cdots \mid (det B_n)_{a_n}) = (0 \mid \cdots \mid 0).
\]

110
As in case of ordinary matrices the main use of Cayley Hamilton theorem for super diagonal square matrices is to search for minimal super polynomial of various operators.

We know a super diagonal square matrix $A$ which represents $T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$ in some ordered super basis, then we can calculate the characteristic super polynomial, $f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)$.

We know that the minimal super polynomial $p = (p_1 \mid \ldots \mid p_n)$ super divides $f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)$ (i.e., each $p_i$ divides $f_i$; $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$ then we say $p = (p_1 \mid \ldots \mid p_n)$ super divides $f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)$).

We know when a polynomial $p_i$ divides $f_i$ the two polynomials have same roots for $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$. There is no method of finding precisely the roots of a polynomial more so it is still an open problem to find precisely the roots of a super polynomial (unless its super degrees are small) however $f = (f_1 \mid f_2 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)$ factors as

$$\prod_{i=1}^{n} (x - c_i^{\frac{d_i^t}{r_h^t}}) \cdots (x - c_{k_i}^{\frac{d_i^t}{r_h^t}}) \mid (x - c_i^{\frac{d_i^t}{r_h^t}}) \cdots (x - c_{k_i}^{\frac{d_i^t}{r_h^t}}).$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} c_1^{\frac{d_1^t}{r_h^t}} \ldots c_{k_1}^{\frac{d_1^t}{r_h^t}} \mid \ldots \mid c_1^{\frac{d_1^t}{r_h^t}} \ldots c_{k_1}^{\frac{d_1^t}{r_h^t}} \end{pmatrix}$$

are super distinct i.e., we demand only $(c_1^{\frac{d_1^t}{r_h^t}} \ldots c_{k_1}^{\frac{d_1^t}{r_h^t}})$ to be distinct and $d_i^t \geq 1$ for every $t, t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$, then

$$p = (p_1 \mid \ldots \mid p_n) = \begin{pmatrix} (x - c_1^{\frac{d_1^t}{r_h^t}}) \ldots (x - c_{k_1}^{\frac{d_1^t}{r_h^t}}) \mid \ldots \mid (x - c_1^{\frac{d_1^t}{r_h^t}}) \cdots (x - c_{k_1}^{\frac{d_1^t}{r_h^t}}) \end{pmatrix}$$

$1 \leq r_h^t \leq d_i^t$, for every $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$. That is all we can say in general.

If $f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)$ is a super polynomial given above has super degree $(n_1 \mid \ldots \mid n_n)$ then every super polynomial $p$, given; we can find an $(n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)$ super diagonal square matrix $A$
with $A_i$, a $n_i \times n_i$ matrix; $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$, which has $f_i$ as its characteristic polynomial and $p_i$ as its minimal polynomial. Now we proceed onto define the notion of super invariant subspaces or an invariant super subspaces.

**DEFINITION 1.4.8:** Let $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ be a super vector space and $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$ be a linear operator in $V$. If $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ be a super subspace of $V$; we say that $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ is super invariant under $T$ if for each super vector $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n)$ in $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ the super vector $T_s(\alpha)$ is in $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ i.e. if $T_s(W)$ is contained in $W$. When the super subspace $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ is super invariant under the operator $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$ then $T_s$ induces a linear operator $(T_s)_W$ on the super subspace $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$. The linear operator $(T_s)_W$ is defined by $(T_s)_W(\alpha) = T_s(\alpha)$ for $\alpha$ in $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ but $(T_s)_W$ is a different object from $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$ since its domain is $W$ not $V$.

When $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ is finite $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ dimensional, the invariance of $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ under $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$ has a simple super matrix interpretation and perhaps we should mention it at this point. Suppose we choose an ordered basis $B = (B_1 | \ldots | B_n) = (\alpha_1 | \alpha_{n_1} | \ldots | \alpha^n_{n_n})$ for $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ such that $B' = (\alpha_1^n | \ldots | \alpha_{n_1} | \alpha_{n_2} | \ldots | \alpha^n_{n_n})$ is an ordered basis for $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$; super dim $W = (r_1, \ldots, r_n)$. Let $A = [T_s]_B$ so that

$$T_s \alpha_j = \left[ \sum_{i=1}^{n_1} A_{i,j}^1 \alpha_i^1 \right] \ldots \left[ \sum_{i=1}^{n_n} A_{i,j}^n \alpha_i^n \right].$$
Since $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ is super invariant under $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$ and the vector $T_s \alpha_j = (T_i \alpha_{i_1} | \ldots | T_i \alpha_{i_n})$ belongs to $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ for $j_i \leq r_i$. This means that

$$T_s \alpha_j = \left[ \sum_{i=1}^{r_i} A_{i_{k_i}}^1 \alpha_{i_{k_i}}^1 | \ldots | \sum_{i=1}^{r_i} A_{i_{k_i}}^n \alpha_{i_{k_i}}^n \right]$$

$j_i \leq r_i; t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$. In other words $A_{i_{k_i}} = (A_{i_{k_i}}^1 | \ldots | A_{i_{k_i}}^n) = (0 | \ldots | 0)$ if $j_i \leq r_i$ and $i_i > r_i$.

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} A_1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\ 0 & A_2 & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & 0 & \ddots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & A_n \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} B_1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & C_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & 0 & B_2 & C_2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & D_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & B_n & C_n & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & D_n \end{pmatrix}$$

where $B_t$ is an $r_t \times r_t$ matrix, $C_t$ is a $r_t \times (n_t - r_t)$ matrix and $D_t$ is an $(n_t - r_t) \times (n_t - r_t)$ matrix $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$.

In view of this we prove the following interesting lemma.

**Lemma 1.4.4:** Let $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ be an invariant super subspace for $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$. The characteristic super polynomial for the restriction operator $(T_s)_W = ((T_1)_W | \ldots | (T_n)_W)$ divides the characteristic super polynomial for $T_s$. The minimal super polynomial for
\((T_s)_m = ((T_s)_m | \ldots | (T_s)_m) \) divides the minimal super polynomial for \(T_s\).

**Proof:** We have \([T_s]_B = A\) where \(B = \{B_1 \ldots B_n\}\) is a super basis for \(V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)\), with \(B_i = \{\alpha^i_1 \ldots \alpha^i_n\}\) a basis for \(V_i\), this is true for each \(i, i = 1, 2, \ldots, n\). \(A\) is a super diagonal square matrix of the form

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 & 0 \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

where each

\[
A_i = \begin{pmatrix} B_i & C_i \\ 0 & D_i \end{pmatrix}
\]

for \(i = 1, 2, \ldots, n\); i.e.

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix} B_1 & C_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & B_2 & C_2 & 0 & 0 \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & 0 & B_n & C_n \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & D_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

and \(B = [T_s]_{B'}\) where \(B'\) is a basis for the super vector subspace \(W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)\) and \(B\) is a super diagonal square matrix; i.e.

\[
B = \begin{pmatrix} B_1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
0 & B_2 & 0 & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \ddots & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & B_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]
Now using the block form of the super diagonal square matrix we have super det \((xI - A) = \text{super det } (xI - B) \times \text{super det } (xI - D)\)

i.e. \((\text{det } (xI_1 - A_1) | ... | \text{det } (xI_n - A_n) )\)

\[= (\text{det } (xI_1' - B_1) \text{det } (xI_n' - D_n) | ... | \text{det } (xI_2' - B_2) \text{det } (xI_n' - D_n))\] .

This proves the restriction operator \((T_s)_W\) super divides the characteristic super polynomial for \(T_s\). The minimal super polynomial for \((T_s)_W\) super divides the minimal super polynomial for \(T_s\).

It is pertinent to observe that \(I_1, I_2, \ldots, I_n\) represents different identities i.e. of different order.

The \(k^{th}\) row of \(A\) has the form

\[
A^k = \begin{pmatrix}
B_1^{k_1} & C_1^{k_1} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & D_1^{k_1} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & B_2^{k_2} & C_2^{k_2} \\
0 & 0 & 0 & D_2^{k_2} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \cdots & B_n^{k_n} & C_n^{k_n} \\
0 & \cdots & 0 & D_n^{k_n}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

where \(C_i^{k_i}\) is some \(r_i \times (n_i - r_i)\) matrix; true for \(t = 1, 2, \ldots, n\).

Thus any super polynomial which super annihilates \(A\) also super annihilates \(D\). Thus our claim made earlier that, the minimal super polynomial for \(B\) super divides the minimal super polynomial for \(A\) is established.

Thus we say a super subspace \(W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)\) of the super vector space \(V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)\) is super invariant under \(T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)\) if \(T_s(W) \subseteq W\) i.e. each \(T_i(W_i) \subseteq W_i\); for \(i = 1, 2, \ldots, n\) i.e. if \(\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \in W\)

then \(T_s \alpha = (T_1 \alpha_1 | \ldots | T_n \alpha_n)\) where
\[
\begin{align*}
\alpha_1 &= x_1^1 \alpha_1^1 + \ldots + x_{n_1}^1 \alpha_1^{n_1}; \\
\alpha_2 &= x_1^2 \alpha_1^2 + \ldots + x_{n_2}^2 \alpha_2^{n_2}; \\
&\text{and so on}
\end{align*}
\]

and so on

\[
\alpha_n = x_1^n \alpha_1^n + \ldots + x_{n_n}^n \alpha_n^{n_n}.
\]

\[
T_s \alpha = (t_1^1 x_1^1 \alpha_1^1 + \ldots + t_1^n x_1^n \alpha_1^n | \ldots | t_n^1 x_1^1 \alpha_1^n + \ldots + t_n^n x_1^n \alpha_1^n).
\]

Now B described in the above theorem is a super diagonal matrix given by

\[
B = \begin{pmatrix}
 t_1^1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
 0 & t_2^1 & \ldots & 0 \\
 \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
 0 & 0 & \ldots & t_1^{n_1}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

Thus the characteristic super polynomial of B i.e. \((T_s)_{W}\) is

\[
g = (g_1 | \ldots | g_n) = \\
((x - c_1^{e_1})^{g_1} \ldots (x - c_{K_1}^{e_1})^{g_{K_1}} | \ldots | (x - c_1^{e_2})^{g_1} \ldots (x - c_{K_2}^{e_2})^{g_{K_2}})
\]

where \(e_i^j = \dim W_i^j\) for \(i = 1, 2, \ldots, K_i\) and \(t = 1, 2, \ldots, n\).

Now we proceed onto define \(T_s\) super conductor of any \(\alpha\) into

\[
W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n).
\]
**Definition 1.4.6:** Let $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ be a super vector space over the field $F$. $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ be an invariant super subspace of $V$ for the linear operator $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$ of $V$. Let $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n)$ be a super vector in $V$. The $T_s$-super conductor of $\alpha$ into $W$ is the set $S_{T_s}(\alpha; W) = (S_{T_s}(\alpha_1; W_1)|\ldots|S_{T_s}(\alpha_n; W_n))$ which consist of all super polynomials $g = (g_1 | \ldots | g_n)$ (over the scalar field $F$) such that $g(T_s)\alpha$ is in $W$, i.e. $(g_1(T_1)\alpha_1 | \ldots | g_n(T_n)\alpha_n) \in W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$, i.e. $g_i(T_i)\alpha_i \in W_i$ for every $i$. Or we can equivalently define the $T_s$-super conductor of $\alpha$ in $W$ is a $T_i$ conductor of $\alpha_i$ in $W_i$ for every $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$. Without loss in meaning we can for convenience drop $T_s$ and write the super conductor of $\alpha$ into $W$ as $S(\alpha; W) = (S(\alpha_1; W_1)|\ldots|S(\alpha_n; W_n))$.

The collection of polynomials will be defined as super stuffer this implies that the super conductor, the simple super operator $g(T_s) = (g_1(T_1) | \ldots | g_n(T_n))$ leads the super vector $\alpha$ into $W$. In the special case $W = (0 | \ldots | 0)$, the super conductor is called the $T_s$ super annihilator of $\alpha$. The following important and interesting theorem is proved.

**Theorem 1.4.5:** Let $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ be a finite dimensional super vector space over the field $F$ and let $T_s$ be a linear operator on $V$. Then $T_s$ is super diagonalizable if and only if the minimal super polynomial for $T_s$ has the form

$$p = (p_1 | \ldots | p_n) = ((x - c^1_1)(x - c^1_2)\ldots(x - c^1_{K_1})|\ldots|(x - c^n_1)(x - c^n_2)\ldots(x - c^n_{K_n})]$$

where $(c^1_1, \ldots, c^1_{K_1}, \ldots, c^n_1, \ldots, c^n_{K_n})$ are such that each set $c^i_1, \ldots, c^i_{K_i}$ are distinct elements of $F$ for $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$.

**Proof:** We have noted that if $T_s$ is super diagonalizable, its minimal super polynomial is a product of distinct linear factors. To prove the converse let $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ be the super subspace spanned by all of the characteristic super vectors of $T_s$ and suppose $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \neq (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ i.e. each $W_i \neq V_i$. By the earlier results proved there is a super vector $\alpha$ not in
$W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ and a characteristic super value $c_j = (c^1_j, \ldots, c^n_j)$ of $T_s$ such that the super vector $\beta = (T - c_j I)\alpha$
i.e. $(\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) = ((T - c^1_j I)\alpha_1 | \ldots | (T - c^n_j I_n)\alpha_n)$ lies in $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$. Since $(\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n)$ is in $W$, 

$$\beta = (\beta_1 + \ldots + \beta_{k_i} | \beta_1^2 + \ldots + \beta_{k_i}^2 | \ldots | \beta_1^n + \ldots + \beta_{k_i}^n)$$

where $\beta_i = \beta_1 + \ldots + \beta_{k_i}$ for $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$ with $T_i\beta_i = c_i\beta_i$; $1 \leq i \leq K$.
i.e. $(T_i\beta_1 | \ldots | T_i\beta_{k_i}^n) = (c^1_i \beta_1 | \ldots | c^n_i \beta_{k_i}^n)$; $(1 \leq i_i \leq K_i)$ and therefore the super vector 

$$h(T_s)\beta = (h_1(c^1_i)\beta_1 + \ldots + h_n(c^n_i)\beta_{k_i} | \ldots | h_n(c^n_i)\beta_{k_i})$$

$$= (h_1(T_i)\beta_1 | \ldots | h_n(T_i)\beta_{k_i})$$

is in $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ for every super polynomial $h = (h_1 | \ldots | h_n)$. 

Now $(x - c_i)q$ for some super polynomial $q$, where $p = (p_1 | \ldots | p_n)$ and $q = (q_1 | \ldots | q_n)$. Thus $p = (x - c_i)q$ implies 

$$p = (p_1 | \ldots | p_n) = ((x - c^1_i)q_1 | \ldots | (x - c^n_i)q_n)$$
i.e. $(q_1 - q_1(c^1_i), \ldots | q_n - q_n(c^n_i)) = ((x - c^1_i)h_1 | \ldots | (x - c^n_i)h_n)$. We have 

$$q(T_s)\alpha - q(c_i)\alpha = (q_1(T_i)\alpha_1 - q_1(c^1_i)\alpha_1 | \ldots | q_n(T_n)\alpha_n - q_n(c^n_i)\alpha_n)$$

$$= h(T_i)(T_i - c^1_i I)\alpha = h(T_i)\beta$$

$$= (h_1(T_i)(T_i - c^1_i I)\alpha_1 | \ldots | h_n(T_n)(T_n - c^n_i I_n)\alpha_n)$$

$$= (h_1(T_i)\beta_1 | \ldots | h_n(T_n)\beta_{k_i}).$$

But $h(T_i)\beta$ is in $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ and since 

$$0 = p(T_s)\alpha = (p_1(T_i)\alpha_1 | \ldots | p_n(T_n)\alpha_n)$$

118
\[(T_s - c_j I)q(T_s) \alpha = ((T_i - c^1_i I_i) q_i(T_i) \alpha_i | \cdots | (T_n - c^n_n I_n) q_n(T_n) \alpha_n) ;\]

the vector \(q(T_s)\alpha\) is in \(W\). Therefore \(q(c_j)\alpha\) is in \(W\). Since \(\alpha\) is not in \(W\) we have \(q(c_j) = (q_1(c^1_j) | \cdots | q_n(c^n_j)) = (0 | \cdots | 0)\). Thus contradicts the fact that \(p = (p_1 | \cdots | p_n)\) has distinct roots.

If \(T_s\) is represented by a super diagonal square matrix \(A\) in some super basis and we wish to know if \(T_s\) is super diagonalizable. We compute the characteristic super polynomial \(f = (f_1 | \cdots | f_n)\). If we can factor

\[f = (f_1 | \cdots | f_n) = ((x - c^1_i)^{d_1} \cdots (x - c^n_{k_i})^{d_{k_i}} | \cdots | (x - c^1_i)^{d_1} \cdots (x - c^n_{k_i})^{d_{k_i}})\]

we have two different methods for determining whether or not \(T\) is super diagonalizable. One method is to see whether for each \(i = 1, 2, \ldots, n\) we can find \(d^i_{k_i}\) independent characteristic super vectors associated with the characteristic super values \(c_{k_i}\). The other method is to check whether or not

\[(T_s - c_1 I) \cdots (T_s - c_k I) \text{i.e. } ((T_i - c^1_i I_i) | \cdots | (T_i - c^1_i I_i)) \cdots \]

is the super zero operator.

Several other interesting results in this direction can be derived. Now we proceed onto define the new notion of super independent subsuper spaces of a super vector space \(V\).

**Definition 1.4.10:** Let \(V = (V_1 | \cdots | V_n)\) be a super vector space over \(F\). Let \(W_i = (W^1_i | \cdots | W^n_i)\), \(W_2 = (W^1_2 | \cdots | W^n_2)\)...

\(W_K = (W^1_K | \cdots | W^n_K)\) be \(K\) super subspaces of \(V\). We say \(W_i\), ..., \(W_K\) are super independent if \(\alpha_1 + \cdots + \alpha_K = 0\); \(\alpha_i \in W_i\) implies each \(\alpha_i = 0\).
\[ \alpha_i = (\alpha_i^1 | \ldots | \alpha_i^n) \in W_i = (W_i^1 | \ldots | W_i^n) ; \]

true for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, K \). If \( W_1 \) and \( W_2 \) are any two super vector subspaces of \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \), we say \( W_1 = (W_1^1 | \ldots | W_1^n) \) and \( W_2 = (W_2^1 | \ldots | W_2^n) \) are super independent if and only if
\[
W_1 \cap W_2 = (W_1^1 \cap W_2^1 | \ldots | W_1^n \cap W_2^n) = (0 | 0 | \ldots | 0) .
\]

If \( W_1, W_2, \ldots, W_K \) are \( K \) super subspaces of \( V \) we say \( W_1, W_2, \ldots, W_K \) are independent if \( W_1 \cap W_2 \cap \ldots \cap W_K = (W_1^1 \cap W_2^1 \cap \ldots \cap W_K^1 | \ldots | W_1^n \cap W_2^n \cap \ldots W_K^n) = (0 | \ldots | 0) . \) The importance of super independence in super subspaces is mentioned below. Let

\[
W'' = W'_1 + \ldots + W'_K
\]

\[
= (W_1^1 + \ldots + W_K^1 | \ldots | W_1^n + \ldots + W_K^n)
\]

\[
= (W'_1 | \ldots | W'_n)
\]

\( W'_i \) is a subspace \( V_i \) and \( W'_i = W_1^i + \ldots + W_K^i \) true for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). Each super vector \( \alpha \) in \( W \) can be expressed as a sum \( \alpha = (\alpha_1^1 | \ldots | \alpha_K^n) = ((\alpha_1^1 + \ldots + \alpha_K^n) | \ldots | (\alpha_1^n + \ldots + \alpha_K^n)) \) i.e. each \( \alpha_i' = \alpha_i^1 + \ldots + \alpha_i^n \); \( \alpha_i \in W_i \). If \( W_1, W_2, \ldots, W_K \) are super independent, then that expression for \( \alpha \) is unique; for if

\[
\alpha = (\beta_1 + \ldots + \beta_K) = (\beta_1^1 + \ldots + \beta_K^1 | \ldots | \beta_1^n + \ldots + \beta_K^n)
\]

\( \beta_i \in W_i; i = 1, 2, \ldots, K \). \( \beta_i = \beta_i^1 + \ldots + \beta_i^n \) then

\[
\alpha - \alpha = (0 | \ldots | 0) = ((\alpha_1^1 - \beta_1^1) + \ldots + (\alpha_K^1 - \beta_K^1)| \ldots |
\]

\[
(\alpha_1^n - \beta_1^n) + \ldots + (\beta_K^n - \alpha_K^n))
\]

hence each \( \alpha_i^t - \beta_i^t = 0 ; 1 \leq i \leq K; t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). Thus \( W_1, W_2, \ldots, W_K \) are super independent so we can operate with super vectors in \( W \) as \( K \)-tuples \( ((\alpha_1^1, \ldots, \alpha_K^1); \ldots; (\alpha_1^n, \ldots, \alpha_K^n)); \alpha_i^t \in W_i; 1 \leq i \leq K; t = 1, 2, \ldots, n, \) in the same way we operate with \( \mathbb{R}^K \) as \( K \)-tuples of real numbers.
**Lemma 1.4.5:** Let $V = (V_1 | ... | V_n)$ be a finite $(n_1, ..., n_n)$ dimensional super vector space. Let $W_1, ..., W_K$ be super subspaces of $V$ and let $W = (W_1 \oplus ... \oplus W_K)$. The following are equivalent

(a) $W_1, ..., W_K$ are super independent.
(b) For each $j; 2 \leq j \leq K$, we have $W_j \cap (W_1 + ... + W_{j-1}) = \{(0 | ... | 0)\}$
(c) If $B_i$ is a super basis of $W_i$, $1 \leq i \leq K$, then the sequence $B = (B_1, ..., B_K)$ is a super basis for $W$.

The proof is left as an exercise for the reader. In any or all of the conditions of the above stated lemma is true then the supersum $W = W_1 + ... + W_K = (W_1 \oplus ... \oplus W_K)$ where $W_i = (W_i^1 | ... | W_i^n)$ is super direct or that $W$ is a super direct sum of $W_1, ..., W_K$ i.e. $W = W_1 \oplus ... \oplus W_K$ i.e. $(W_1 \oplus ... \oplus W_K) \oplus (W_2 \oplus ... \oplus W_K)$. If each of the $W_i$ is $(1, ..., 1)$ dimensional then $W = W_1 \oplus ... \oplus W_n = (W_1^1 \oplus ... \oplus W_n^1 | ... | W_1^n \oplus ... \oplus W_n^n)$.

**Definition 1.4.11:** Let $V = (V_1 | ... | V_n)$ be a super vector space over the field $F$; a super projection of $V$ is a linear operator $E_s$ on $V$ such that $E_s^2 = E_s$ i.e. $E_s = (E_1 | ... | E_n)$ then $E_s^2 = (E_1^2 | ... | E_n^2) = (E_1 | ... | E_n)$ i.e. each $E_i$ is a projection on $V_i$; $i = 1, 2, ..., n$. Suppose $E_s$ is a projection on $V$ and $R = (R_1 | ... | R_n)$ is the super range of $E_s$ and $N = (N_1 | ... | N_n)$ the super null space or null super space of $E_s$. The super vector $\beta = (\beta_1 | ... | \beta_n)$ is in the super range $R = (R_1 | ... | R_n)$ if and only if $E_s \beta = \beta$ i.e. if and only if $(E_1 \beta_1 | ... | E_n \beta_n) = (\beta_1 | ... | \beta_n)$ i.e. each $E_i \beta_i = \beta_i$ for $i = 1, 2, ..., n$. If $\beta = E_s \alpha$ i.e. $\beta = (\beta_1 | ... | \beta_n) = (E_1 \alpha_1 | ... | E_n \alpha_n)$ where the super vector $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | ... | \alpha_n)$ then $E_s \beta = E_s \alpha = \alpha = \beta$. Conversely if $\beta = (\beta_1 | ... | \beta_n) = E_s \beta = (E_1 \beta_1 | ... | E_n \beta_n)$ then $\beta = (\beta_1 | ... | \beta_n)$ is in the super range of $E_s$. Thus $V = R \oplus N$ i.e. $V = (V_1 | ... | V_n) = (R_1 \oplus N_1 | ... | R_n \oplus N_n)$. 

121
Further the unique expression for \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \) as a sum of super vectors in \( R \) and \( N \) is \( \alpha = E_s \alpha + (\alpha - E_s \alpha) \) i.e. \( \alpha_i = E_i \alpha_i + (\alpha_i - E_i \alpha_i) \) for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). From what we have stated it easily follows that if \( R \) and \( N \) are super subspaces of \( V \) such that \( V = R \oplus N \) i.e. \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) = (R_1 \oplus N_1 | \ldots | R_n \oplus N_n) \) then there is one and only one super projection operator \( E_s \) which has super range \( R = (R_1 | \ldots | R_n) \) and null super space \( N = (N_1 | \ldots | N_n) \). That operator is called the super projection on \( R \) along \( N \).

Any super projection \( E_s \) is super diagonalizable. If \( \{\alpha_1^1 \ldots \alpha_n^1 | \ldots | \alpha_1^n \ldots \alpha_n^n\} \) is a super basis for \( R = (R_1 | \ldots | R_n) \) and \( \{\alpha_1^{i+1} \ldots \alpha_n^{i+1} | \ldots | \alpha_1^n \ldots \alpha_n^n\} \) is a super basis for \( N = (N_1 | \ldots | N_n) \) then the basis \( B = (\alpha_1^1 \ldots \alpha_n^1) \ldots (\alpha_1^n \ldots \alpha_n^n) = (B_1 | \ldots | B_n) \) super diagonalizes \( E_s \).

\[
(E_s)_B = \begin{pmatrix}
I_1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
0 & I_2 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\
0 & 0 & I_3 & \cdots & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & I_n \\
0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
= ([E_1] \ldots [E_n]_{B_1})
\]

where \( I_t \) is a \( r_t \times r_t \) identity matrix; \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). Thus super projections can be used to describe super direct sum decompositions of the super vector space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \).
Chapter Two

SUPER INNER PRODUCT SUPER SPACES

This chapter has three sections. In section one we for the first time define the new notion of super inner product super spaces. Several properties about super inner products are derived. Further the notion of superbilnear form is introduced in section two. Section three gives brief applications of these new concepts.

2.1 Super Inner Product Spaces and their Properties

In this section we introduce the notion of super inner products on super vector spaces which we call as super inner product spaces.

DEFINITION 2.1.1: Let $V = (V_1 | ... | V_n)$ be a super vector space over the field of real numbers or the field of complex numbers. A super inner product on $V$ is a super function which assigns to each ordered pair of super vectors $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | ... | \alpha_n)$ and $\beta = (\beta_1 | ... | \beta_n)$ in $V$ a n-tuple scalar $(\alpha | \beta) = ((\alpha_1 | \beta_1), ..., (\alpha_n | \beta_n))$ in $F$ in such a way that for all $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | ... | \alpha_n)$, $\beta = (\beta_1 | ... | \beta_n)$ and $\gamma = (\gamma_1 | ... | \gamma_n)$ in $V$ and for all n-tuple of scalars $c = (c_1, ..., c_n)$ in $F$
(a) \((\alpha + \beta | \gamma) = (\alpha | \gamma) + (\beta | \gamma)\) i.e.,
\[((\alpha_1 + \beta_1 | \gamma_1) | ... | (\alpha_n + \beta_n | \gamma_n)) = ((\alpha_1 | \gamma_1) + ((\beta_1 | \gamma_1) | ... | (\alpha_n | \gamma_n) + (\beta_n | \gamma_n))\]
(b) \((c\alpha | \beta) = c(\alpha | \beta)\) i.e.,
\[(c_1 (\alpha_1 | \beta_1) | ... | c_n (\alpha_n | \beta_n)) = (c_1 (\alpha_1 | \beta_1) + (c_2 (\alpha_1 | \beta_2) | ... | c_n (\alpha_n | \beta_n))\]
(c) \((\beta | \alpha) = (\alpha | \beta)\) i.e.,
\[((\beta_1 | \alpha_1) | ... | (\beta_n | \alpha_n)) = ((\beta_1 | \alpha_1) | ... | (\beta_n | \alpha_n))\]
(d) \((\alpha | \alpha) > (0 | ... | 0)\) if \(\alpha \neq 0\) i.e.,
\[((\alpha_1 | \alpha_1) | ... | (\alpha_n | \alpha_n)) > (0 | ... | 0)\).

All the above conditions can be consolidated to imply a single equation
\[(\alpha | c_1 \beta_1 + \gamma_1) = (\alpha | \gamma) + (\beta | \gamma)\]
\[= (c_1 (\alpha_1 | \beta_1) + (\alpha_1 | \gamma_1) | ... | c_n (\alpha_n | \beta_n) + (\alpha_n | \gamma_n)).\]

**Example 2.1.1:** Suppose \(V = (F^n | ... | F^n)\) be a super inner product space over the field \(F\). Then for \(\alpha \in V\) with
\[\alpha = (\alpha_1^1 ... \alpha_n^1 | ... | \alpha_1^n ... \alpha_n^n)\]
and \(\beta \in V\) where
\[\beta = (\beta_1^1 ... \beta_n^1 | ... | \beta_1^n ... \beta_n^n)\]
\[(\alpha | \beta) = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} \alpha_i \beta_i^1 | ... | \sum_{i=1}^{n} \alpha_i \beta_i^n \right).\]

This super inner product is called as the standard super inner product on \(V\) or super dot product denoted by \(\alpha \cdot \beta = (\alpha | \beta)\).

We define super norm of \(\alpha = (\alpha_1 | ... | \alpha_n) \in V = (V_1 | ... | V_n)\). Super square root of
\[
\sqrt{(\alpha | \alpha)} = (\sqrt{(\alpha_1 | \alpha_1)} | ... | \sqrt{(\alpha_n | \alpha_n)})
\]
so super square root of a n-tuple \((x_1 | ... | x_n)\) is \((\sqrt{x_1} | ... | \sqrt{x_n})\).

We call this super square root of \((\alpha | \alpha)\), the super norm viz.
\[
\sqrt{(\alpha | \alpha)} = (\sqrt{(\alpha_1 | \alpha_1)} | ... | \sqrt{(\alpha_n | \alpha_n)})
\]
\[= (\|\alpha_1\| | ... | \|\alpha_n\|).\]
The super quadratic form determined by the inner product is the function that assigns to each super vector \( \alpha \) the scalar n-tuple 
\[
\| \alpha \|^2 = \left( \| \alpha_1 \|^2, \ldots, \| \alpha_n \|^2 \right).
\]
Hence just like an inner product space the super inner product space is a real or complex super vector space together with a super inner product on that space.

We have the following interesting theorem for super inner product space.

**THEOREM 2.1.1:** Let \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be a super inner product space over a field \( F \), then for super vectors \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \) and \( \beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) \) in \( V \) and any scalar \( c \)

(i) \( \|c\alpha\| = |c| \|\alpha\| \)

(ii) \( \|\alpha\| \neq (0 | \ldots | 0) \) for \( \alpha \neq (0 | \ldots | 0) \) \( \ell \|\alpha_1\| \ldots \|\alpha_n\| \)

(iii) \( \|\alpha_1 \beta_1 \| \ldots \|\alpha_n \beta_n \| \) \( \leq \) \( \|\alpha_1\| \|\beta_1\| \ldots \|\alpha_n\| \|\beta_n\| \)

(iv) \( \|\alpha + \beta\| \leq \|\alpha\| + \|\beta\| \)

**Proof:** Statements (1) and (2) follows immediately from the various definitions involved. The inequality (iii) is true when \( \alpha \neq 0 \). If \( \alpha \neq (0 | \ldots | 0) \) i.e. \( (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \neq (0 | \ldots | 0) \) i.e. \( \alpha_i \neq 0 \) for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \), put

\[
\gamma = \beta - \frac{(\beta | \alpha)}{\|\alpha\|^2} \alpha
\]
where γ = (γ₁ | ... | γₙ), β = (β₁ | ... | βₙ) and α = (α₁ | ... | αₙ),

\[(γ₁ | ... | γₙ) = β - \frac{(β | α)}{\|α\|^2} α\]

\[= \left( β - \frac{(β | α)}{\|α\|^2} α \right) \cdot \left( β - \frac{(β | α)}{\|α\|^2} α \right)\]

Then \((γ | α) = (0 | ... | 0)\) and

\[(0 | ... | 0) \leq \left( ||γ₁||^2 | ... | ||γₙ||^2 \right)\]

\[= ||γ||^2 = \left( β - \frac{(β | α)}{\|α\|^2} α \right) \cdot \left( β - \frac{(β | α)}{\|α\|^2} α \right)\]

\[= \left( β - \frac{(β | α)}{\|α\|^2} α \right) \cdot \left( β - \frac{(β | α)}{\|α\|^2} α \right)\]

\[\leq \left( β₁ | β₁ \right) - \frac{(β₁ | α₁)}{||α₁||^2} \cdot \left( β₁ | β₁ \right) - \frac{(β₁ | α₁)}{||α₁||^2} \cdot \left( β₁ | β₁ \right)\]

\[= \left( β₁ | β₁ \right) - \frac{(β₁ | α₁)}{||α₁||^2} \cdot \left( β₁ | β₁ \right) - \frac{(β₁ | α₁)}{||α₁||^2} \cdot \left( β₁ | β₁ \right)\]

Hence \((α | β) ≤ ||α||^2 ||β||^2\) \ i.e. \((α | β) ≤ ||α||^2 ||β||^2\); \ i = 1, 2, ..., n.

\[\|α + β\|^2 = \|α\|^2 + (α | β) + (β | α) + \|β\|^2\]

\[\ i.e. \left( \|α₁ + β₁\|^2 | ... | \|αₙ + βₙ\|^2 \right) = \left( \|α₁\|^2 + (α₁ | β₁) + (β₁ | α₁) + \|β₁\|^2 | ... \right)\]
\[ \| \alpha_n \| ^2 (| \alpha_n | \beta_n ) + (| \beta_n | \alpha_n ) + (| \beta_n | ^2 ) \]
\[ = (\| \alpha_i \| ^2 + 2 \text{Re}(\alpha_i | \beta_i ) + \| \beta_i \| ^2 ) \]
\[ \leq (\| \alpha_i \| ^2 + 2 \| \alpha_i \| \| \beta_i \| + \| \beta_i \| ^2 ) \]
\[ = (\| \alpha_i \| ^2 + \| \beta_i \| ^2 + ... ) \]
\[ = (\| \alpha_i \| + \| \beta_i \| ^2 + ... ) \]
\[ = (\| \alpha_i \| + \| \beta_i \| ^2 + ... ) \]

since each \( \| \alpha_i + \beta_i \| \leq \| \alpha_i \| + \| \beta_i \| \) for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \) we have \( \| \alpha + \beta \| \leq \| \alpha \| + \| \beta \| \) \( \leq \) indicates that the inequality is super inequality i.e. inequality is true componentwise.

Now we proceed onto define the notion of super orthogonal set, super orthogonal supervectors and super orthonormal set.

**Definition 2.1.2:** Let \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \) and \( \beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) \) be super vectors in a super inner product space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \). Then \( \alpha \) is super orthogonal to \( \beta \) if \( (\alpha | \beta) = (| \alpha_1 | \beta_1 ) | \ldots | (| \alpha_n | \beta_n ) = (0 | \ldots | 0) \) since this implies \( \beta \) is super orthogonal to \( \alpha \), we often simply say \( \alpha \) and \( \beta \) are super orthogonal. If \( S = (S_1 | \ldots | S_n) \) is a supersubset of super vectors in \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \), \( S \) is called a super orthogonal super set provided all pairs of distinct super vectors in \( S \) are super orthogonal i.e. the super orthogonal subset we mean every set \( S_i \) in \( S \) is an orthogonal set for every \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \) i.e. \( (\alpha_i | \beta_i ) = 0 \) for all \( \alpha_i, \beta_i \in S_i \); \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). A super orthonormal super set is a super orthogonal set with additional property \( || \alpha || = (|| \alpha_1 || | \ldots | || \alpha_n ||) = (1 | \ldots | 1) \) for every \( \alpha \) in \( S \) and every \( \alpha_i \) in \( S_i \) is such that \( || \alpha_i || = 1 \).

The reader is expected to prove the following simple results.

**Theorem 2.1.2:** A super orthogonal super set of nonzero super vector is linearly super independent.
The following corollary is direct.

**COROLLARY 2.1.1:** If a super vector \( \beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) \) is a linear super combination of orthogonal sequence of non-zero super vectors, \( \alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_m \) then \( \beta \) in particular is a super linear combination,

\[
\beta = \left( \sum_{K_1=1}^{m_1} \frac{(\beta_1 | \alpha_{K_1}^1)}{\|\alpha_{K_1}^1\|^2} \alpha_{K_1}^1 \right) \ldots \left( \sum_{K_n=1}^{m_n} \frac{(\beta_n | \alpha_{K_n}^n)}{\|\alpha_{K_n}^n\|^2} \alpha_{K_n}^n \right).
\]

We can on similar lines as in case of usual vector spaces derive Gram Schmidt super orthogonalization process for super inner product space \( V \).

**THEOREM 2.1.3:** Let \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be a super inner product space and let \( (\beta_1^1 \ldots \beta_n^1), \ldots, (\beta_1^n \ldots \beta_n^n) \) be any independent super vector in \( V \). Then one may construct orthogonal super vector \( (\alpha_1^1 \ldots \alpha_n^1), \ldots, (\alpha_1^n \ldots \alpha_n^n) \) in \( V \) such that for each \( K = (K_1 | \ldots | K_n) \), the set \( \{(\alpha_1^1, \ldots, \alpha_{K_1}^1), \ldots, (\alpha_1^n, \ldots, \alpha_{K_n}^n)\} \) is a super basis for the super subspace spanned by \( (\beta_1^1 \ldots \beta_{K_1}^1), \ldots, (\beta_1^n \ldots \beta_{K_n}^n) \).

Just we indicate how we can prove, for the proof is similar to usual vector spaces with the only change in case of super vector spaces they occur in n-tuples.

It is left for the reader to prove “Every finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super inner product superspace has an orthonormal super basis”. We can as in case of vector space define the notion of best super approximation for super vector spaces. Let \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be a super vector space over a field \( F \). \( W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \) be a super subspace of \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \). A best super approximation to \( \beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) \) by super vectors in \( W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \) is a super vector \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \) in \( W \) such that
\[ ||\beta - \alpha|| = (||\beta_1 - \alpha_1|| \ldots ||\beta_n - \alpha_n||) \]
\[ \leq (||\beta_1 - \gamma_1|| \ldots ||\beta_n - \gamma_n||) = ||\beta - \gamma|| \]

for every super vector \( \gamma = (\gamma_1 | \ldots | \gamma_n) \) in \( W \).

The reader is expected to prove the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.1.4:** Let \( W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \) be a super subspace of a super inner product space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) and let \( \beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) \) be a super vector in \( V \).

(i) The super vector \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \) in \( W \) is a best super approximation to \( \beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) \) by super vectors in \( W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \) if and only if \( \beta - \alpha = (\beta_1 - \alpha_1 | \ldots | \beta_n - \alpha_n) \) is super orthogonal to every super vector in \( W \).

(ii) If a best super approximation to \( \beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) \) by super vector in \( W \) exists, it is unique.

(iii) If \( W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \) is finite dimension super subspace of \( V \) and \( \{(\alpha_1^1 \ldots \alpha_{k_i}^1) \ldots (\alpha_n^1 \ldots \alpha_{k_n}^n)\} \) is any orthonormal super basis for \( W \) then the super vector \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) = \left( \sum_{k_i} (\beta_i | \alpha_{k_i}^1) \frac{\alpha_{k_i}^1}{||\alpha_{k_i}^1||^2} \right) \ldots \left( \sum_{k_n} (\beta_n | \alpha_{k_n}^n) \frac{\alpha_{k_n}^n}{||\alpha_{k_n}^n||^2} \right) \) is the best super approximation to \( \beta \) by super vectors in \( W \).

Now we proceed onto define the notion of orthogonal complement of a super subset \( S \) of a super vector space \( V \).

Let \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be an inner product super space and \( S \) any set of super vectors in \( V \). The super orthogonal complement of \( S \) is the superset \( S^\perp \) of all super vectors in \( V \) which are super orthogonal to every super vector in \( S \).

Let \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be a super vector space over the field \( F \). Let \( W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \) be a super subspace of a super inner product super space \( V \) and let \( \beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) \) be a super vector.
in \( V \). \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \) in \( W \) is called the orthogonal super projection to \( \beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) \) on \( W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \). If every super vector in \( V \) has an orthogonal super projection of \( \beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) \) on \( W \), the mapping that assigns to each super vector in \( V \) its orthogonal super projection on \( W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \) is called the orthogonal super projection of \( V \) on \( W \). Suppose \( E_s = (E_1 | \ldots | E_n) \) is the orthogonal super projection of \( V \) on \( W \). Then the super mapping \( \beta \rightarrow \beta - E_s \beta \) i.e., \( \beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) \rightarrow (\beta_1 - E_1 \beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n - E_n \beta_n) \) is the orthogonal super projection of \( V \) on \( W^\perp = (W_1^\perp | \ldots | W_n^\perp) \).

The following theorem can be easily proved and hence left for the reader.

**Theorem 2.1.5:** Let \( W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \) be a finite dimensional super subspace of a super inner product space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) and let \( E_s = (E_1 | \ldots | E_n) \) be the orthogonal super projection of \( V \) on \( W \). Then \( E_s \) is an idempotent linear transformation of \( V \) onto \( W \); \( W^\perp \) is the null super subspace of \( E_s \) and \( V = W \oplus W^\perp \) i.e. \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) = (W_1 \oplus W_1^\perp | \ldots | W_n \oplus W_n^\perp) \).

Consequent of this one can prove \( I - E_s = ((I_1 - E_1 | \ldots | I_n - E_n) \) is the orthogonal super projection of \( V \) on \( W^\perp \). It is a super idempotent linear transformation of \( V \) onto \( W^\perp \) with null super space \( W \).

We can also prove the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.1.6:** Let \( \{\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n\} \ldots \{\alpha_n | \ldots | \alpha_n\} \) be a super orthogonal superset of nonzero super vectors in an inner product super space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \). If \( \beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) \) be a super vector in \( V \), then

\[
\left( \sum_{k=1}^{n} \left| \frac{(\beta_1 | \alpha_{K_1}^1)^2}{\|\alpha_{K_1}^1\|^2} \right| \right) \cdots \left( \sum_{k=n}^{n} \left| \frac{(\beta_n | \alpha_{K_n}^n)^2}{\|\alpha_{K_n}^n\|^2} \right| \right) \leq (\|\beta_1\|^2 \cdots \|\beta_n\|^2)
\]
and equality holds if and only if

$$\beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) = \left( \sum_{K_1} \frac{\beta_1}{\|\alpha_{K_1}^1\|^2} \alpha_{K_1}^1 \right) \ldots \left( \sum_{K_n} \frac{\beta_n}{\|\alpha_{K_n}^n\|^2} \alpha_{K_n}^n \right).$$

Next we proceed onto define the notion of super linear functional on a super vector space $V$.

**Definition 2.1.3:** Let $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_\delta)$ be a super vector space over the field $F$, a super linear functional $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_\delta)$ from $V$ into the scalar field $F$ is also called a super linear functional on $V$. i.e. $f: V \to (F | \ldots | F)$ where $V$ is a super vector space defined over the field $F$, i.e. $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_\delta): V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_\delta) \to (F | \ldots | F)$ by

$$f(c\alpha + \beta) = cf(\alpha) + f(\beta)$$

i.e. $(cf_1(\alpha_1 + \beta_1)) | \ldots | cf_n(\alpha_n + \beta_n))$

$$= (cf_1(\alpha_1) + f_1(\beta_1)) | \ldots | cf_n(\alpha_n) + f_n(\beta_n))$$

for all super vector $\alpha$ and $\beta$ in $V$ where $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_\delta)$ and $\beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_\delta)$.

$$\text{SL}(V, F) = (L(V_1, F) | \ldots | L(V_\delta, F)).$$

$(V_1^* | \ldots | V_\delta^*) = V^*$ denotes the collection of all super linear functionals from the super vector space $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_\delta)$ into $(F | \ldots | F)$ where $V_i$’s are vector spaces defined over the same field $F$. $V^* = (V_1^* | \ldots | V_\delta^*)$ is called the dual super space or super dual space of $V$.

If $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_\delta)$ is finite $(n_1, \ldots, n_\delta)$ dimensional over $F$ then $V^* = (V_1^* | \ldots | V_\delta^*)$ is also finite $(n_1, \ldots, n_\delta)$ dimensional over $F$.

i.e. super dim $V^* = \text{super dim } V$.

Suppose $B = (B_1 | \ldots | B_\delta) = \{\alpha_1^1 \ldots \alpha_1^\delta | \ldots | \alpha_\delta^1 \ldots \alpha_\delta^\delta\}$ be a super basis for $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_\delta)$ of dimension $(n_1, \ldots, n_\delta)$ then for each $i$, a unique linear function $f_i^*(\alpha_i^t) = \delta_{ik}^t; t = 1, 2, \ldots, n.$
In this way we obtain from $B$ a set of distinct linear functionals $B^* = (f_1 \ldots f_n^1 | \ldots | f_1^n \ldots f_n^n)$ on $V$. These linear functionals are also linearly super independent as each of the set $\{f_1^t, \ldots, f_n^t\}$ is a linearly independent set for $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$. $B^*$ forms a super basis for $V^* = (V_1^* | \ldots | V_n^*)$.

The following theorem is left as an exercise for the reader to prove.

**THEOREM 2.1.7**: Let $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ be a super vector space over the field $F$ and let $B = \{\alpha_1^1 \ldots \alpha_n^1 | \ldots | \alpha_1^n \ldots \alpha_n^n\}$ be a super basis for $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$. Then there exists a unique dual super basis $B^* = \{f_1^1 \ldots f_n^1 | \ldots | f_1^n \ldots f_n^n\}$ for $V^* = (V_1^* | \ldots | V_n^*)$ such that $f_i^j(\alpha_j^t) = \delta_{ij,t}$, $1 \leq i, j, t \leq n$, and for every $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$.

For each linear super functional $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ on $V$ we have

$$f = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} f_i(\alpha_i^1) f_i^1 | \ldots | \sum_{i=1}^{n} f_i(\alpha_i^n) f_i^n\right) = f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$$

and for each super vector $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n)$ in $V$ we have

$$\alpha = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} f_i^1(\alpha_i) \alpha_i^1 | \ldots | \sum_{i=1}^{n} f_i^n(\alpha_i) \alpha_i^n\right).$$

**Note**: We call $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ to be a super linear functional if $f : V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \rightarrow (F | \ldots | F)$, i.e., $f_i : V_i \rightarrow F$, $\ldots$, $f_n : V_n \rightarrow F$.

This concept of super linear functional leads us to define the notion of hyper super spaces.

Let $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ be super vector space over the field $F$. $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ be a super linear functional from $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ into $(F | \ldots | F)$. Suppose $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ is finite $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ dimensional over $F$.
Let \( N = (N_{i_1}^1 | \ldots | N_{i_a}^n) \) be the super null space of \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_a) \). Then super dimension of

\[
N_f = (\dim N_{i_1}^1, \ldots, \dim N_{i_a}^n) = (\dim V_1 - 1, \ldots, \dim V_n - 1)
\]

\[
= (n_1 - 1, \ldots, n_n - 1).
\]

In a super vector space \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) a super subspace of super dimension \((n_1 - 1, \ldots, n_n - 1)\) is called a super hyper space or hyper super space.

Is every hyper super space the null super subspace of a super linear functional. The answer is yes.

**Definition 2.1.4:** If \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be a super vector space over the field \( F \) and \( S = (S_1 | \ldots | S_n) \) be a super subset of \( V \), the super annihilator of \( S = (S_1 | \ldots | S_n) \) is the super set \( S^0 = (S_1^0 | \ldots | S_n^0) \) of super linear functionals \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) on \( V \) such that \( f(\alpha) = (f_1(\alpha_i) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n)) = (0 | \ldots | 0) \) for every \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \) in \( S = (S_1 | \ldots | S_n) \). It is easily verified that \( S^0 = (S_1^0 | \ldots | S_n^0) \) is a subspace of \( V^* = (V_1^* | \ldots | V_n^*) \), whether \( S = (S_1 | \ldots | S_n) \) is super subspace of \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) or not. If \( S = (S_1 | \ldots | S_n) = V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) then \( S^0 = (0 | \ldots | 0) \) of \( V^* = (V_1^* | \ldots | V_n^*) \).

The following theorem and the two corollaries is an easy consequence of the definition.

**Theorem 2.1.8:** Let \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be a finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super vector space over the field \( F \), and let \( W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \) be a super subspace of \( V \).

Then

\[
\text{super dim } W + \text{super dim } W^0 = \text{super dim } V.
\]

i.e.

\[
(dim W_1 + dim W_1^0, \ldots, dim W_n + dim W_n^0)
\]

\[
= (n_1, \ldots, n_n).
\]
**Corollary 2.1.2:** If \( W = (W_1 \mid \ldots \mid W_n) \) is a \((k_1, \ldots, k_n)\) dimensional super subspace of a \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super vector space \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) then \( W = (W_1 \mid \ldots \mid W_n) \) is the super intersection of \((n_1 - k_1, \ldots, n_n - k_n)\) hyper super spaces in \( V \).

**Corollary 2.1.3:** If \( W_1 = (W_1^1 \mid \ldots \mid W_1^n) \) and \( W_2 = (W_2^1 \mid \ldots \mid W_2^n) \) are super subspaces of a finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super vector space then \( W_1 = W_2 \) if and only if \( W_1^0 = W_2^0 \) i.e. \( W_1^t = W_2^t \) for every \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

Now we proceed onto prove the notion of super double dual or double super dual (both mean the same). To consider \( V^{**} \) the super dual of \( V^* \). If \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_n) \) is a super vector in \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) then \( \alpha \) induces a super linear functional \( L_{\alpha} = (L_{\alpha_1} \mid \ldots \mid L_{\alpha_n}) \) on \( V^* = (V_1^* \mid \ldots \mid V_n^*) \) defined by

\[
L_{\alpha}(f) = (L_{\alpha_1}(f_1) | \ldots | L_{\alpha_n}(f_n)) = (f_1(\alpha_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n))
\]

where \( f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n) \) in \( V^* \). The fact that \( L_{\alpha} \) is linear is just a reformulation of the definition of linear operators on \( V^* \).

\[
L_{\alpha}(cf + g) = (L_{\alpha_1}(c_1 f_1 + g_1) | \ldots | L_{\alpha_n}(c_n f_n + g_n))
= (c_1 f_1(\alpha_1) + g_1(\alpha_1) | \ldots | (c_n f_n(\alpha_n) + g_n(\alpha_n))
= (c_1 L_{\alpha_1}(f_1) + L_{\alpha_1}(g_1) | \ldots | c_n L_{\alpha_n}(f_n) + L_{\alpha_n}(g_n)).
\]

If \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) is finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional and \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_n) \neq (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0) \) then \( L_{\alpha} = (L_{\alpha_1} \mid \ldots \mid L_{\alpha_n}) \neq (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0) \), in other words there exists a linear super functional \( f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n) \) such that \( (f_1(\alpha_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\alpha_n)) \neq (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0) \).

The following theorem is direct and hence left for the reader to prove.
**THEOREM 2.1.9**: Let \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) be a finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super vector space over the field \( F \). For each super vector \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_n) \) in \( V \) define

\[
L_\alpha(f) = (L_{\alpha_1}^1(f_1) | \ldots | L_{\alpha_n}^n(f_n)) = (f_1(\alpha_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n)) = f(\alpha)
\]

\( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \in V^* = (V_1^* | \ldots | V_n^*) \).

The super mapping \( \alpha \to L_\alpha \) i.e.

\( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \to (L_{\alpha_1}^1 | \ldots | L_{\alpha_n}^n) \)

is then a super isomorphism of \( V \) onto \( V^{**} \).

In view of the above theorem the following two corollaries are direct.

**COROLLARY 2.1.4**: Let \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) be a finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super vector space over the field \( F \). If \( L = (L_1 | \ldots | L_n) \) is a super linear functional on the dual super space \( V^* = (V_1^* | \ldots | V_n^*) \) of \( V \) then there is a unique super vector \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \) in \( V \) such that \( L(f) = f(\alpha) \); \( (L_1^1(f_1) | \ldots | L_n^n(f_n)) = (f_1(\alpha_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n)) \) for every \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) in \( V^* = (V_1^* | \ldots | V_n^*) \).

**COROLLARY 2.1.5**: Let \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) be a finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super vector space over the field \( F \). Each super basis for \( V^* = (V_1^* | \ldots | V_n^*) \) is the super dual for some super basis for \( V \).

**THEOREM 2.1.10**: If \( S = (S_1 | \ldots | S_n) \) is a super subset of a finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super vector space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) then \( (S^0) = (S_1^0 | \ldots | S_n^0) \) is the super subspace spanned by \( S = (S_1 | \ldots | S_n) \).

**Proof**: Let \( W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \) be the super subspace spanned by \( S = (S_1 | \ldots | S_n) \). Clearly \( W^0 = S^0 \) i.e., \( (W_1^0 | \ldots | W_n^0) = (S_1^0 | \ldots | S_n^0) \). Therefore what we have to prove is that

\( W^{00} = W \) i.e. \( (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) = (W_1^{00} | \ldots | W_n^{00}) \).
We have

$$\text{superdim } W + \text{super dim } W^0 = \text{super dim } V.$$

i.e. (dim $W_1 + \ldots + \dim W_n + \dim W^0$)
= ($\dim V_1, \ldots, \dim V_n$)
= ($n_1, \ldots, n_n$).

i.e. (dim $W_1^0 + \ldots + \dim W_n^0 + \dim W_1^{00} + \dim W_n^{00}$)
= super dim $W^0 + \text{super dim } W^{00}$
= super dim $V^* = (\dim V_1^*, \ldots, \dim V_n^*)$
= ($n_1, \ldots, n_n$).

Since super dim $V = \text{super dim } V^*$, we have super dim $W = \text{super dim } W^0$. Since $W$ is a super subspace of $W^{00}$ we see $W = W^{00}$.

Let $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ be a super vector space, a super hyper space in $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ is a maximal proper super subspace of $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$.

In view of this we have the following theorem which is left as an exercise for the reader to prove.

**Theorem 2.1.11**: If $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ is a nonzero super linear functional on the super vector space $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$, then the super null space of $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ is a super hyper space in $V$. Conversely every super hyper subspace in $V$ is the super null subspace of a non zero super linear functional on $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$.

The following lemma can easily be proved.

**Lemma 2.1.1**: If $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ and $g = (g_1 | \ldots | g_n)$ be linear super functionals on the super vector space then $g$ is a scalar multiple of $f$ if and only if the super null space of $g$ contains the super null space of $f$ that is if and only if $f(\alpha) = (f_1(\alpha) | \ldots |$
\( f_{\alpha}(\alpha_{\alpha}) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0) \) implies \( g(\alpha) = (g_{1}(\alpha_{i}) \mid \ldots \mid g_{n}(\alpha_{\alpha})) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0) \).

We have the following interesting theorem on the super null subspaces of super linear functional on \( V \).

**Theorem 2.1.12:** Let \( g = (g_{1} \mid \ldots \mid g_{n}) \);

\[
\begin{align*}
f_{i} &= (f_{1}^{i} \mid \ldots \mid f_{n}^{i}), \ldots, f_{r} = (f_{1}^{r} \mid \ldots \mid f_{n}^{r})
\end{align*}
\]

be linear super functionals on a super vector space \( V = (V_{1} \mid \ldots \mid V_{n}) \) with respective null super spaces \( N_{1}, \ldots, N_{r} \), respectively. Then \( g = (g_{1} \mid \ldots \mid g_{n}) \) is a super linear combination of \( f_{i}, \ldots, f_{r} \) if and only if \( N \) contains the intersection \( N_{1} \cap \ldots \cap N_{r} \) i.e., \( N_{1} = (N_{1}^{0} \mid \ldots \mid N_{n}^{0}) \) contains \( (N_{1}^{0} \cap \ldots \cap N_{n}^{0}) \).

As in case of usual vector spaces in the case of super vector spaces also we have the following:

Let \( V = (V_{1} \mid \ldots \mid V_{n}) \) and \( W = (W_{1} \mid \ldots \mid W_{n}) \) be two super vector spaces defined over the field \( F \). Suppose we have a linear transformation \( T_{s} = (T_{1} \mid \ldots \mid T_{n}) \) from \( V \) into \( F \). Then \( T_{s} \) induces a linear transformation from \( W^{*} \) into \( V^{*} \) as follows:

Suppose \( g = (g_{1} \mid \ldots \mid g_{n}) \) is a linear functional on \( W = (W_{1} \mid \ldots \mid W_{n}) \) and let \( f(\alpha) = g(T(\alpha)) \) for each \( \alpha = (\alpha_{1} \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_{n}) \) i.e.

\[
(f_{1}(\alpha_{i}) \mid \ldots \mid f_{n}(\alpha_{n})) = (g_{1}(T_{1}(\alpha_{i})) \mid \ldots \mid g_{n}(T_{n}(\alpha_{n})) \ldots \ 1
\]

for each \( \alpha = (\alpha_{1} \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_{n}) \) in \( V = (V_{1} \mid \ldots \mid V_{n}) \). Then \( I \) defines a function \( f = (f_{1} \mid \ldots \mid f_{n}) \) from \( V = (V_{1} \mid \ldots \mid V_{n}) \) into \( (F \mid \ldots \mid F) \) namely the composition of \( T_{s} \), a super function from \( V \) into \( W \) with \( g = (g_{1} \mid \ldots \mid g_{n}) \) a super function from \( W = (W_{1} \mid \ldots \mid W_{n}) \) into \( (F \mid \ldots \mid F) \). Since both \( T_{s} \) and \( g \) are linear \( f \) is also linear i.e. \( f \) is a super linear functional on \( V \). Thus \( T_{s} = (T_{1} \mid \ldots \mid T_{n}) \) provides us a rule \( T_{s}^{*} = (T_{1}^{*} \mid \ldots \mid T_{n}^{*}) \) which associates with each linear functional \( g = (g_{1} \mid \ldots \mid g_{n}) \) on \( W = (W_{1} \mid \ldots \mid W_{n}) \) a linear functional \( f = (f_{1} \mid \ldots \mid f_{n}) = (T_{1}^{*} g_{1} \mid \ldots \mid T_{n}^{*} g_{n}) \) on \( V \) defined by \( f(\alpha) = g(T(\alpha)) \) i.e. by \( I \): \( T_{s}^{*} = (T_{1}^{*} \mid \ldots \mid T_{n}^{*}) \) is actually a linear transformation from \( W^{*} = (W_{1}^{*} \mid \ldots \mid W_{n}^{*}) \) into
For if \( g_1 \) and \( g_2 \) are in \( W^* = (W_1^* | ... | W_n^*) \) and \( c \) is a scalar,

\[
[T'_{s} (cg_1 + g_2)] (\alpha) = \begin{bmatrix} T'_{s} (c_1g_1^1 + g_2^1) \alpha_1 \mid \cdots \mid T'_{s} (c_n g_1^n + g_2^n) \alpha_n \end{bmatrix} \\
= (c_1g_1 + g_2) (T_s \alpha) \\
= [(c_1g_1^1 + g_2^1)(T_s \alpha_1) \mid \cdots \mid (c_n g_1^n + g_2^n)(T_s \alpha_n)] \\
= c(T_s g_1) \alpha + g_2 (T_s \alpha) \\
= [(c_1T_s^1 g_1^1) \alpha_1 + (T_s g_2^1) \alpha_1 \mid \cdots \mid (c_n T_s^n g_1^n) \alpha_n + (T_s g_2^n) \alpha_n],
\]

so that \( T'_{s} (cg_1 + g_2) = cT'_{s} g_1 + T'_{s} g_2 \).

This can be summarized by the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.1.13:** Let \( V = (V_1 | ... | V_n) \) and \( W = (W_1 | ... | W_n) \) be super vector spaces over the field \( F \). For each linear transformation \( T_s \) from \( V \) into \( W \) there is a unique transformation \( T_s' \) from \( W^* \) into \( V^* \) such that \( T_s' g \alpha = g(T_s \alpha) \) for every \( g = (g_1 | ... | g_n) \) in \( W^* = (W_1^* | ... | W_n^*) \) and \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | ... | \alpha_n) \) in \( V = (V_1 | ... | V_n) \).

We shall call \( T_s' \) the super transpose of \( T_s \). This \( T_s' \) is often called super adjoint of \( T_s = (T_1 | ... | T_n) \).

The following theorem is more interesting as it is about the associated super matrix.

**Theorem 2.1.14:** Let \( V = (V_1 | ... | V_n) \) and \( W = (W_1 | ... | W_n) \) be two finite \((n_1, ..., n_n)\) dimensional super vector spaces over the field \( F \). Let

\[
B = \{B_1 | ... | B_n\} = \{\alpha_1^1 \cdots \alpha_n^1; \alpha_1^2 \cdots \alpha_n^2; \cdots; \alpha_1^n \cdots \alpha_n^n\}
\]

be a super basis for \( V \) and \( B^* = \{B_1^* | ... | B_n^*\} \) the dual super basis and let \( B' = \{B'_1 | ... | B'_n\} \) be an ordered super basis for \( W \) i.e. \( B' = \{\beta_1^1; \beta_1^2; \cdots; \beta_1^n; \beta_2^1; \cdots; \beta_2^n; \cdots; \beta_n^1; \cdots; \beta_n^n\} \) be a super ordered super basis for
$W$ and let $B'' = (B''_1 | \ldots | B''_n)$ be a dual super basis for $B'$. Let $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$ be a linear transformation from $V$ into $W$. Let $A$ be the super matrix of $T_s$ which is a super diagonal matrix relative to $B$ and $B'$; let $B$ be the super diagonal matrix of $T_s$ relative to $B''$ and $B^*$. Then $B_{ij} = A_{ji}$.

Proof: Let

$$B = \{\alpha_1^1 \ldots \alpha_1^n; \ldots; \alpha_n^1 \ldots \alpha_n^n\}$$

$$B' = \{\beta_1^1 \ldots \beta_m^1; \ldots; \beta^n_1 \ldots \beta^n_m\}$$

and $$B^* = \{f_1^1 \ldots f_{n_1}^1; \ldots; f^n_1 \ldots f^n_{n_n}\}.$$ 

By definition

$$T_s \alpha_j = \sum_{i=1}^{m} A_{ji} \beta_i;$$

$j = 1, 2, \ldots, n.$

$$T_s \alpha_j = \left\{ \left( \sum_{i=1}^{m} A_{ji}^1 \beta_i^1 \right) \ldots \left( \sum_{i=1}^{m} A_{ji}^n \beta_i^n \right) \right\}$$

with $j = (j_1, \ldots, j_n); 1 \leq j_i \leq n_i$ and $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n.$

$$T_s g_j = \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n} B_{ji}^1 f_i^1 \right) \ldots \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n} B_{ji}^n f_i^n \right)$$

with $j = (j_1, \ldots, j_m); 1 \leq j_p \leq n_p$ and $p = 1, 2, \ldots, n.$

On the other hand

$$(T_s g_j)(\alpha_i) = g_j (T_s \alpha_i) = g_j \left( \sum_{k=1}^{m} A_{ki} \beta_k \right)$$

$$= \left( g_1^1 \left( \sum_{k=1}^{m} A_{ki}^1 \right) \beta_k^1 \right) \ldots \left( g_n^1 \left( \sum_{k=1}^{m} A_{ki}^n \right) \beta_k^n \right)$$

$$= \left( \sum_{k=1}^{m} A_{ki}^1 g_1^1 (\beta_k^1) \right) \ldots \left( \sum_{k=1}^{m} A_{ki}^n g_n^1 (\beta_k^n) \right)$$

$$= (A_{j_{ki}}^1 | \ldots | A_{j_{ki}}^n).$$

For any linear functional $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ on $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$.
\[ f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n) = \left( \sum_{i=1}^{m_1} f_i \left( \alpha_i^1 \right) f_i^1 \mid \ldots \mid \sum_{i=1}^{m_n} f_i \left( \alpha_i^n \right) f_i^n \right). \]

If we apply this formula to the functional \( f = T_i^j g_j \) i.e.,
\[ (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n) = \left( T_i^j g_j^1 \mid \ldots \mid T_i^j g_j^n \right) \]
and use the fact that
\[ (T_i^j g_j) \left( \alpha_i \right) = \left( T_i^j g_j^1 \left( \alpha_i \right) \mid \ldots \mid T_i^j g_j^n \left( \alpha_i \right) \right) \]
\[ = (A_{j,1}^1 \mid \ldots \mid A_{j,h}^n), \]
we have
\[ T_i^j g_j = \left( \sum_{i=1}^{m_1} A_{j,1}^1 f_i^1 \mid \ldots \mid \sum_{i=1}^{m_n} A_{j,h}^n f_i^n \right); \]
from which it immediately follows that \( B_{j} = A_{j,1} \); by default of notation we have
\[ B_j = (B_{j,1}^1 \mid \ldots \mid B_{j,h}^n) = \begin{pmatrix}
B_{j,1}^1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & B_{j,2}^2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & B_{j,h}^n
\end{pmatrix}; \]

\[ = \begin{pmatrix}
A_{j,1}^1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_{j,2}^2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_{j,h}^n
\end{pmatrix}. \]

We just denote how the transpose of a super diagonal matrix looks like
\[ A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_{m_1 \times m_2}^1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_{m_2 \times m_3}^2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_{m_h \times m_h}^n
\end{pmatrix}. \]
Now $A'$ the transpose of the super diagonal matrix $A$ is

$$A' = \begin{pmatrix}
  A_{n_1 \times m_1}^\top & 0 & 0 \\
  0 & A_{n_2 \times m_2}^\top & 0 \\
  0 & 0 & A_{n_n \times m_n}^\top
\end{pmatrix}
$$

where $A$ is a $(m_1 + m_2 + \ldots + m_n) \times (n_1 + \ldots + n_n)$ super diagonal matrix whereas $A'$ is a $(n_1 + \ldots + n_n) \times (m_1 + \ldots + m_n)$ super diagonal matrix.

We illustrate by an example.

**Example 2.1.2:** Let $A$ be a super diagonal matrix, i.e.

$$A = \begin{pmatrix}
  3 & 1 & 0 & 2 \\
  1 & 0 & 5 & 0 \\
  0 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\
  0 & 3 & 4 & 5 \\
  1 & 3 & 1 & 0 \\
  0 & 8 & 1 & 0 \\
  0 & 6 & -1 & 0 \\
  2 & 5 & & \\
  0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
  0 & 0 & 0 & 2 \\
  0 & 2 & 1 & 1 \\
  3 & 5 & 1 & 0 \\
  4 & 1 & 0 & 3 \\
  6 & & & 
\end{pmatrix}.$$

The transpose of $A$ is again a super diagonal matrix given by
Now we proceed onto define the notion of super forms on super inner product spaces.

Let $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$ be a linear operator on a finite $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ dimensional super inner product space $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ the super function $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ is defined on $V \times V = (V_1 \times V_1 | \ldots | V_n \times V_n)$ by

$$f(\alpha, \beta) = (T_s \alpha \mid \beta) = ((T_1 \alpha_1 \mid \beta_1) | \ldots | (T_n \alpha_n \mid \beta_n))$$

may be regarded as a kind of substitute for $T_s$. Many properties about $T_s$ is equivalent to properties concerning $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$. In fact we say $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ determines $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$. If

$$B = (B_1 | \ldots | B_n) = \{ \alpha_1^i | \ldots | \alpha_n^i \}$$

is an orthonormal super basis for $V$ then the entries of the super diagonal matrix of $T_s$ in $B$ are given by

$$A^t = \left( \begin{array}{ccc} 3 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 5 & 0 \\ 2 & 0 & 1 \\ \hline 0 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 4 & 3 \\ 0 & 5 & 1 \\ \hline \hline 0 & 0 & 8 \\ \hline \hline 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 \\ 0 & 0 & 5 & 1 \\ 1 & 2 & 1 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 6 \end{array} \right).$$
Now we proceed onto define the sesqui linear superform.

**DEFINITION 2.1.5:** A (sesqui-linear) super form on a real or complex supervector space \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) is a superfunction \( f \) on \( V \times V = (V_1 \times V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n \times V_n) \) with values in the field of scalars such that

1. \( f(c \alpha + \beta, \gamma) = cf(\alpha, \gamma) + f(\beta, \gamma) \)
   i.e., \( (f_1(c_1 \alpha_1 + \beta_1, \gamma_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(c_n \alpha_n + \beta_n, \gamma_n)) = (c f_1(\alpha_1, \gamma_1) + f_1(\beta_1, \gamma_1) \mid \ldots \mid c f_n(\alpha_n, \gamma_n) + f_n(\beta_n, \gamma_n)) \)

2. \( f(\alpha, c \beta + \gamma) = \overline{c} f(\alpha, \beta) + f(\alpha, \gamma) \)

for all \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_n) \), \( \beta = (\beta_1 \mid \ldots \mid \beta_n) \) and \( \gamma = (\gamma_1 \mid \ldots \mid \gamma_n) \) in \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) and \( c = (c_1 \mid \ldots \mid c_n) \), with \( c_i \in F; 1 \leq i \leq n \).

Thus a sesqui linear superform is a super function \( f \) on \( V \times V \) such that in \( f(\alpha, \beta) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) \) is a linear super function of \( \alpha \) for fixed \( \beta \) and a conjugate linear super function of \( \beta = (\beta_1 \mid \ldots \mid \beta_n) \) for fixed \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_n) \). In real case \( f(\alpha, \beta) \) is linear as a super function of each argument in other words \( f \) is a bilinear superform. In the complex case the sesqui linear super form \( f \) is not bilinear unless \( f = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0) \).
THEOREM 2.1.15: Let $V = (V_1 | ... | V_n)$ be a finite $(n_1, ..., n_n)$ dimensional inner product super vector space and $f = (f_1 | ... | f_n)$ a super form on $V$. Then there is a unique linear operator $T_s$ on $V$ such that $f(\alpha, \beta) = (T_s \alpha | \beta)$ for all $\alpha, \beta$ in $V$; $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | ... | \alpha_n)$ and $\beta = (\beta_1 | ... | \beta_n)$. $(f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | ... | f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) = ((T_1 \alpha_1 | \beta_1) | ... | (T_n \alpha_n | \beta_n))$ for all $\alpha, \beta$ in $V$, the super map $f \rightarrow T_s$ (i.e. $f_i \rightarrow T_i$ for $i = 1, 2, ..., n$) is super isomorphism of the super space of superforms onto $SL(V, V)$.

**Proof:** Fix a super vector $\beta = (\beta_1 | ... | \beta_n)$ in $V$.

Then

\[
\alpha \rightarrow f(\alpha, \beta) \text{ i.e., } \alpha_1 \rightarrow f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1), \ldots, \alpha_n \rightarrow f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)
\]

is a linear super function on $V$. By earlier results there is a unique super vector $\beta' = (\beta'_1 | \ldots | \beta'_n)$ in $V = (V_1 | ... | V_n)$ such that $f(\alpha, \beta) = (\alpha | \beta')$

i.e., $(f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | ... | f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) = ((\alpha_1 | \beta'_1) | ... | (\alpha_n, \beta'_n))$

for every $\beta = (\beta_1 | ... | \beta_n)$ in $V$. We define a function $U_s$ from $V$ into $V$ by setting

\[
U_s \beta = \beta' \text{ i.e. } (U_s \beta_1 | ... | U_s \beta_n) = (\beta'_1 | ... | \beta'_n).
\]

Then

\[
f(\alpha, c\beta + \gamma) = (\alpha | U(c\beta + \gamma))
\]

\[
= (f_1(\alpha_1, c_1\beta_1 + \gamma_1) | ... | f_n(\alpha_n, c_n\beta_n + \gamma_n))
\]

\[
= (\alpha_1 | U_1(c_1\beta_1 + \gamma_1)) | ... | (\alpha_n | U_n(c_n\beta_n + \gamma_n))
\]

\[
= \overline{c} f(\alpha, \beta) + f(\alpha, \gamma)
\]

\[
= (\overline{c_1} f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | ... | \overline{c_n} f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) + (f_1(\alpha_1 | \gamma_1) | ... | f_n(\alpha_n, \gamma_n))
\]

\[
= (\overline{c_1} f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) + f_1(\alpha_1, \gamma_1) | ... | \overline{c_n} f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n) + f_n(\alpha_n, \gamma_n))
\]

\[
= \overline{c} (\alpha | U_1 \beta) + (\alpha | U_1 \gamma)
\]

\[
= (\overline{c_1} \alpha_1 | U_1 \beta_1) + (\alpha_1 | U_1 \gamma_1) | ... | (\overline{c_n} \alpha_n | U_n \beta_n) + (\alpha_n | U_n \gamma_n)
\]

\[
= ((\alpha_1 | c_1 U_1 \beta_1 + U_1 \gamma_1) | ... | (\alpha_n | c_n U_n \beta_n + U_n \gamma_n))
\]

\[
= (\alpha | c U \beta + U \gamma)
\]
for all $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n)$, $\beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n)$, $\gamma = (\gamma_1 | \ldots | \gamma_n)$ in $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ and for all scalars $c = (c_1 | \ldots | c_n)$. Thus $U_s$ is a linear operator on $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ and $T_s = U_s^*$ is an operator such that

$$f(\alpha, \beta) = (T\alpha | \beta)$$

i.e.,

$$(f_1(\alpha_1 | \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n | \beta_n)) = ((T_1\alpha_1 | \beta_1) | \ldots | (T_n\alpha_n | \beta_n));$$

for all $\alpha$ and $\beta$ in $V$.

If we also have

$$f(\alpha, \beta) = (T_s\alpha | \beta)$$

i.e.,

$$(f_1(\alpha_1 | \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n | \beta_n)) = ((T'_1\alpha_1 | \beta_1) | \ldots | (T'_n\alpha_n | \beta_n)).$$

Then

$$(T_s\alpha - T'_s\alpha | \beta) = (0 | \ldots | 0)$$

i.e.,

$$( (T_1\alpha_1 - T'_1\alpha_1 | \beta_1) | \ldots | (T_n\alpha_n - T'_n\alpha_n | \beta_n)) = (0 | \ldots | 0)$$

$\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n)$, $\beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n)$ so $T_s\alpha = T'_s\alpha$ for all $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n)$. Thus for each superform $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ there is a unique linear operator $T.sf$ such that

$$f(\alpha, \beta) = (T.sf\alpha | \beta)$$

i.e.,

$$(f_1(\alpha_1 | \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n | \beta_n)) = ((T_{f_1}\alpha_1 | \beta_1) | \ldots | (T_{f_n}\alpha_n | \beta_n))$$

for all $\alpha, \beta$ in $V$.

If $f$ and $g$ are superforms and $c$ a scalar $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ and $g = (g_1 | \ldots | g_n)$ then

$$(cf + g)(\alpha, \beta) = (T_{cf+g}\alpha | \beta)$$

i.e.,

$$( (cf_1 + g_1)(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | (cf_n + g_n)(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) = ((T_{cf_1+g_1}\alpha_1 | \beta_1) | \ldots | (T_{cf_n+g_n}\alpha_n | \beta_n))$$
= (c_1 f_1 (\alpha_1, \beta_1) + g_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | c_n f_n (\alpha_n, \beta_n) + g_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n))
\leq \frac{1}{11} \sum_{1 \leq i \leq n} (c_i T_{f_i} (\alpha_i \mid \beta_i) + T_{g_i}(\alpha_i \mid \beta_i)) \leq \frac{1}{11} \sum_{1 \leq i \leq n} (c_i T_{f_i} (\alpha_i \mid \beta_i) + T_{n_{f_i}}(\alpha_i \mid \beta_i))
= ((c_i T_{f_i} (\alpha_i \mid \beta_i) + T_{g_i}(\alpha_i \mid \beta_i)) \leq \frac{1}{11} \sum_{1 \leq i \leq n} T_{f_i} (\alpha_i \mid \beta_i) + T_{g_i}(\alpha_i \mid \beta_i))
= ((c_i T_{f_i} + T_{g_i}) (\alpha_i \mid \beta_i) \leq \frac{1}{11} \sum_{1 \leq i \leq n} (c f_i + T_{g_i}) (\alpha_i \mid \beta_i))

for all \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 \mid \ldots | \alpha_n) \) and \( \beta = (\beta_1 \mid \ldots | \beta_n) \) in \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \). Therefore

\[ T_{scf} = cT_{sf} + T_{sg}, \]
so \( f \rightarrow T_{sf} \) i.e.,

\[ f = (f_1 \mid \ldots | f_n) \rightarrow (T_{1f_1} \mid \ldots | T_{nf_n}) \]

is a linear super map. For each \( T_j \) in \( SL(V, V) \) the equation

\[ f(\alpha, \beta) = (T_{sf} \alpha \mid \beta) \]
\[ (f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) = ((T_{sf} \alpha_1 \mid \beta_1) \mid \ldots \mid (T_{sf} \alpha_n \mid \beta_n)); \]
defines a superform such that \( T_{sf} = T_{sf} \) and \( T_{sf} = (0 \mid \ldots | 0) \) if and only if
\[ f = (f_1 \mid \ldots | f_n) = (0 \mid \ldots | 0) \]
\[ (T_{1f_1} \mid \ldots | T_{nf_n}) = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n). \]

Thus \( f \rightarrow T_{sf} \) is a super isomorphism.

**Corollary 2.1.6:** The super equation

\[ (f \mid g) = (f_1 \mid g_1) \mid \ldots \mid (f_n \mid g_n)) \]
\[ = (T_{sf} \mid T_{sg}^*) = ((T_{sf} \mid T_{f_1}^*) \mid \ldots \mid (T_{nf_n} \mid T_{g_n}^*)); \]
defines a super inner product on the super space of forms with the property that
\[ (f \mid g) = (f_1 \mid g_1) \mid \ldots \mid (f_n \mid g_n)) \]
\[ = \left( \sum_{i, k} f_1(\alpha_{k_1}^i, \alpha_{k_2}^i) \frac{g_1(\alpha_{k_1}^i, \alpha_{k_2}^i)}{g_{1}^*} \mid \ldots \mid \sum_{j, \ell} f_n(\alpha_{\ell_1}^n, \alpha_{\ell_2}^n) \frac{g_n(\alpha_{\ell_1}^n, \alpha_{\ell_2}^n)}{g_n^*} \right) \]
for every orthonormal superbasis \(\{\alpha^1_1 \ldots \alpha^1_n \mid \ldots \mid \alpha^n_1 \ldots \alpha^n_n\}\) of \(V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)\).

The proof is direct and is left as an exercise for reader.

**Definition 2.1.6:** If \(f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)\) is a super form and \(B = (B_1 \mid \ldots \mid B_n) = (\alpha^1_1 \ldots \alpha^1_n \mid \ldots \mid \alpha^n_1 \ldots \alpha^n_n)\) an ordered superbasis of \(V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)\); the superb diagonal matrix with entries

\[
A_{jk} = (A^1_{jk} \mid \ldots \mid A^n_{jk})
\]

\[
= (f_1(\alpha^1_k, \alpha^1_j) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\alpha^n_k, \alpha^n_j))
\]

\[
= f(\alpha_k, \alpha_j)
\]

is called the superb diagonal matrix of \(f\) in the ordered superbasis \(B\),

\[
A_{jk} = \begin{pmatrix}
A^1_{jk} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A^2_{jk} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A^n_{jk}
\end{pmatrix}.
\]

**Theorem 2.1.16:** Let \(f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)\) be a superb form on a finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional complex superb inner product space \(V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)\) in which the superb diagonal matrix of \(f\) is superb upper triangular. We say a superb form \(f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)\) on a real or complex superb vector space \(V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)\) is called superb Hermitian if \(f(\alpha, \beta) = f(\beta, \alpha)\) i.e.

\[
(f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) = (f_1(\beta_1, \alpha_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\beta_n, \alpha_n))
\]

for all \(\alpha = (\alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_n)\) and \(\beta = (\beta_1 \mid \ldots \mid \beta_n)\) in \(V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)\).
The following theorem is direct and hence is left for the reader to prove.

**Theorem 2.1.17:** Let \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) be a complex super vector space and \( f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n) \) a superform on \( V \) such that \( f(\alpha, \alpha) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n)) \) is real for every \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_n) \) in \( V \). Then \( f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n) \) is a Hermitian superform.

The following corollary which is a direct consequence of the earlier results is stated without proof.

**Corollary 2.1.7:** Let \( T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) \) be a linear operator on a complex finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super inner product super vector space \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \). Then \( T_s \) is super self adjoint if and only if \( T_s(\alpha \mid \alpha) = ((T_1 \alpha_1 \mid \alpha_1) \mid \ldots \mid (T_n \alpha_n \mid \alpha_n)) \) is real for every \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_n) \) in \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \).

However we give sketch of the proof analogous to principal axis theorem for super inner product super spaces.

**Theorem 2.1.18 (Principal Axis Theorem):** For every Hermitian super form \( f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n) \) on a finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super inner product space \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) there is an orthonormal super basis of \( V \) for which \( f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n) \) is represented by a super diagonal matrix where each component matrix is also diagonal with real entries.

**Proof:** Let \( T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) \) be a linear operator such that \( f(\alpha, \beta) = (T_s \alpha \mid \beta) \) for all \( \alpha \) and \( \beta \) in \( V \) i.e.

\[
(f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) = ((T_1 \alpha_1 \mid \beta_1) \mid \ldots \mid (T_n \alpha_n \mid \beta_n)).
\]

Then since \( f(\alpha, \beta) = \overline{f(\beta, \alpha)} \) i.e.

\[
(f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) = (\overline{(T_1 \alpha_1 \mid \beta_1)} \mid \ldots \mid (\overline{T_n \alpha_n \mid \beta_n}))
\]

and

\[
(T_s \beta \mid \alpha) = (\alpha \mid T_s \beta)
\]

i.e.
\[(T_β | α) = (T_β | α) = (α | T_β) = (α | T_β)\]

it follows that

\[(T_α | β) = (T_α | β) = (β | T_α) = (β | T_α)\]

for all \(α\) and \(β\); hence \(T_i = T_i^*\)

i.e. \((T_1 | ... | T_n) = (T_1^* | ... | T_n^*)\). Thus \(T_i = T_i^*\) for every \(i\) implies an orthonormal basis for each \(V_i\); \(i = 1, 2, ..., n\); hence an orthonormal superbasis for \(V = (V_1 | ... | V_n)\) which consist of characteristic super vectors for \(T_s = (T_1 | ... | T_n)\). Suppose

\[\{α_1^1 | ... | α_n^1 \} \quad ... \quad \{α_1^n | ... | α_n^n \}\]

is an orthonormal super basis and that

\[T_s α_i = c_j a_j\]

i.e.

\[(T_i α_1 | ... | T_i α_n) = (c_1^i α_1^i | ... | c_n^i α_n^i)\]

for \(1 \leq j \leq n_i\); \(t = 1, 2, ..., n\).

Then

\[f(α_k, α_t) = (f_1(α_k^1, α_t^1) | ... | f_n(α_k^n, α_t^n))\]

\[= (T_α k | α_t) = ((T_α k | α_t^1) | ... | (T_α k | α_t^n))\]

\[= δ_k j c_k = (δ_k_j c_1^1 | ... | δ_k_n^c_n)\].

Now we proceed onto define the notion of positive superforms.

**Definition 2.1.7:** A superform \(f = (f_1 | ... | f_n)\) on a real or complex super vector space \(V = (V_1 | ... | V_n)\) is supernon-negative if it is super Hermitian and \(f(α, α) \geq (0 | ... | 0)\) for
every $a$ in $V$; i.e. $(f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n)) \geq (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)$ i.e. each $f_j(\alpha_j, \alpha_j) \geq 0$ for every $j = 1, 2, \ldots, n$. The form is super positive if $f$ is super Hermitian and $f(\alpha, \alpha) > (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)$ i.e. $(f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n)) > (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)$ i.e. $f_j(\alpha_j, \alpha_j) > 0$ for every $j = 1, 2, \ldots, n$.

The super Hermitian form $f$ is quasi super positive or equivalently quasi super non negative (both mean one and the same) if in $f(\alpha, \alpha) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n))$ some $f_j(\alpha_j, \alpha_j) > 0$ and some $f_i(\alpha_i, \alpha_i) \geq 0; i \neq j; 1 \leq i \leq n$.

All properties related with usual non negative and positive Hermitian form can be appropriately extended in case of Hermitian superform.

**Theorem 2.1.19:** Let $F$ be the field of real numbers or the field of complex numbers. Let $A$ be a super diagonal matrix of the form

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} A_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & A_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & A_n \end{pmatrix}$$

be a $(n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)$ matrix over $F$. The super function $g = (g_1 | \ldots | g_n)$ defined by $g(X, Y) = Y^*AX$ is a positive superform on the super space $(F^{n_1\times1} | \ldots | F^{n_n\times1})$ if and only if there exists an invertible super diagonal matrix

$$P = \begin{pmatrix} P_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & P_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & P_n \end{pmatrix}.$$ 

Each $P_i$ is a $n_i \times n_i$ matrix $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$ with entries from $F$ such that $A = P^*P$; i.e.,
\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
= \begin{pmatrix}
P_1^*P_1 & 0 & \ldots & 0 \\
0 & P_2^*P_2 & \ldots & 0 \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & 0 & \ldots & P_n^*P_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

**Definition 2.1.8:** Let

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

be a superdiagonal matrix with each \(A_i\) a \(n_i \times n_i\) matrix over the field \(F\); \(i = 1, 2, \ldots, n\). The principal super minor of \(A\) or super principal minors of \(A\) (both mean the same) are scalars

\[
\Delta_k(A) = \left(\Delta_{k_1}(A_1) \right| \ldots \left| \Delta_{k_n}(A_n) \right)
\]

defined by

\[
\Delta_k(A) = \text{superdet} \left|
\begin{array}{ccc}
A_{k_1} & \ldots & A_{k_{i_1}} \\
\vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
A_{k_{i_1}} & \ldots & A_{k_{i_2}}
\end{array}
\right|
\]

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & \ldots & 0 \\
\vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & \ldots & 0
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & \ldots & 0 \\
\vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & \ldots & 0
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
A_{k_1} & \ldots & A_{k_{i_1}} \\
\vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
A_{k_{i_1}} & \ldots & A_{k_{i_2}}
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & \ldots & 0 \\
\vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & \ldots & 0
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & \ldots & 0 \\
\vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
0 & \ldots & 0
\end{array}
\]

\[
A_{k_{i_1}} \ldots A_{k_{i_2}}
\]

\[
A_{k_{i_1}} \ldots A_{k_{i_2}}
\]

\[
\vdots \quad \vdots \\
\vdots \quad \vdots \\
\vdots \quad \vdots \\
\vdots \quad \vdots \\
A_{k_{i_1}} \ldots A_{k_{i_2}}
\]

\[
A_{k_{i_1}} \ldots A_{k_{i_2}}
\]

\[
A_{k_{i_1}} \ldots A_{k_{i_2}}
\]

\[
A_{k_{i_1}} \ldots A_{k_{i_2}}
\]

\[
A_{k_{i_1}} \ldots A_{k_{i_2}}
\]

\[
A_{k_{i_1}} \ldots A_{k_{i_2}}
\]

\[
A_{k_{i_1}} \ldots A_{k_{i_2}}
\]

\[
A_{k_{i_1}} \ldots A_{k_{i_2}}
\]
\[
\det \begin{pmatrix}
A_{i_1}^t & \ldots & A_{i_{k_t}}^t \\
\vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
A_{i_{k_t}}^t & \ldots & A_{i_{k_t}}^t
\end{pmatrix}, \ldots, \det \begin{pmatrix}
A_{i_1}^n & \ldots & A_{i_{k_t}}^n \\
\vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
A_{i_{k_t}}^n & \ldots & A_{i_{k_t}}^n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

for \(1 \leq k_t \leq n_t\) and \(t = 1, 2, \ldots, n\).

Several other interesting properties can also be derived for these superdiagonal matrices.

We give the following interesting theorem and the proof is left for the reader.

**Theorem 2.1.20:** Let \(f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)\) be a superform on a finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional supervector space \(V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)\) and let \(A\) be a super diagonal matrix of \(f\) in an ordered superbasis \(B = (B_1 \mid \ldots \mid B_n)\). Then \(f\) is a positive superform if and only if \(A = A^*\) and the principal super minor of \(A\) are all positive.

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

i.e.

\[
A^* = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1^* & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2^* & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n^*
\end{pmatrix}
\]

**Note:** The principal minor of \((A_1 \mid \ldots \mid A_n)\) is called as the principal superminors of \(A\) or with default of notation the principal minors of \(\{A_1, \ldots, A_n\}\) is called the principal super minors of \(A\).

\(T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)\) a linear operator on a finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super inner product space \(V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)\) is said to be super non-negative if \(T_s = T_s^*\).
i.e. \[(T_1 | \ldots | T_n) = (T_1^* | \ldots | T_n^*)\]

i.e. \(T_i = T_i^*\) for \(i = 1, 2, \ldots, n\) and

\[(T, \alpha | \alpha) = ((T_1, \alpha_1 | \alpha_1) | \ldots | (T_n, \alpha_n | \alpha_n)) \succeq (0 | \ldots | 0)\]

for all \(\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n)\) in \(V\).

A super positive linear operator is one such that \(T_i = T_i^*\) and

\[(T, \alpha | \alpha) = ((T_1, \alpha_1 | \alpha_1) | \ldots | (T_n, \alpha_n | \alpha_n)) > (0 | \ldots | 0)\]

for all \(\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \neq (0 | \ldots | 0)\).

Several properties enjoyed by positive operators and non-negative operators will also be enjoyed by the super positive operators and super non-negative operators on super vector spaces, with pertinent and appropriate modification. Throughout the related matrix for these super operators \(T_s\) will always be a super diagonal matrix \(A\) of the form

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_n & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

where each \(A_i\) is a \(n_i \times n_i\) square matrix, \(1 \leq i \leq n\), \(A = A^*\) and the principal minors of each \(A_i\) are positive; \(1 \leq i \leq n\).

Now we just mention one more property about the super forms.

**Theorem 2.1.21:** Let \(f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)\) be a super form on a real or complex super vector space \(V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)\) and \(\{\alpha_1^* | \ldots | \alpha_i^* | \ldots | \alpha_n^*\}\) a super basis for the finite dimensional super subvector space \(W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)\) of \(V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)\).
Let $M$ be the super square diagonal matrix where each $M_i$ in $M$ is a $r_i \times r_i$ super matrix with entries $(1 \leq i \leq n)$. $M'_{jk} = f_i(\alpha_i', \alpha_j')$, i.e.

$$M = \begin{pmatrix}
M_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & M_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & M_n
\end{pmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix}
f^1(\alpha_{i_1}', \alpha_{j_1}') & 0 & 0 \\
0 & f^2(\alpha_{i_2}', \alpha_{j_2}') & 0 \\
0 & 0 & f^n(\alpha_{i_n}', \alpha_{j_n}')
\end{pmatrix}$$

and $W' = (W'_1|\ldots|W'_n)$ be the set of all super vectors $\beta = (\beta_1|\ldots|\beta_n)$ of $V$ and $W \cap W' = (W_1 \cap W'_1|\ldots|W_n \cap W'_n) = (0|\ldots|0)$ if and only if

$$M = \begin{pmatrix}
M_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & M_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & M_n
\end{pmatrix}$$

is invertible. When this is the case, $V = W + W'$ i.e. $V = (V_1|\ldots|V_n) = (W'_1 + W'_1|\ldots|W'_n + W'_n)$.

The proof can be obtained as a matter of routine.

The projection $E = (E_1|\ldots|E_n)$ constructed in the proof may be characterized as follows.

$$E_i\beta = \alpha;$$

$$(E_1\beta_1|\ldots|E_n\beta_n) = (\alpha_1|\ldots|\alpha_n)$$
is in W and $\beta - \alpha$ belongs $W' = (W_1' \mid \ldots \mid W_n')$. Thus $E_\alpha$ is independent of the super basis of $W = (W_1 \mid \ldots \mid W_n)$ that was used in this construction. Hence we may refer to $E_\alpha$ as the super projection of $V$ on $W$ that is determined by the direct sum decomposition.

$$V = W \oplus W';$$

$$\left( V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n \right) = \left( W_1 \oplus W_1' \mid \ldots \mid W_n \oplus W_n' \right).$$

Note that $E_\alpha$ is a super orthogonal projection if and only if $W' = W_\perp = (W_1^\perp \mid \ldots \mid W_n^\perp)$. Now we proceed onto develop the analogous of spectral theorem which we call as super spectral theorem.

**THEOREM 2.1.22 (SUPER SPECTRAL THEOREM):** Let $T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$ be a super normal operator on a finite $(n_1 \mid \ldots \mid n_n)$ dimensional complex super inner product super space $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$ or a self-adjoint super operator on a finite super dimensional real inner product super space $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$.

Let $\left\{ (c_1, \ldots, c_{n_1}) \mid \ldots \mid (c_n, \ldots, c_{n_n}) \right\}$ be the distinct characteristic super values of $T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$.

Let $W_j = (W_{j_1} \mid \ldots \mid W_{j_n})$ be the characteristic super space associated with $c_{j_i}$ of $E_{j_i}$, the orthogonal super projection of $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$ on $W_j = (W_{j_1} \mid \ldots \mid W_{j_n})$.

Then $W_j$ is super orthogonal to $W_i = (W_{i_1} \mid \ldots \mid W_{i_n})$ when $i \neq j$, $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$; $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$ is the super direct sum of $W_1, \ldots, W_k$ and

$$T_s = (c_1^i E_1^i + \ldots + c_{i_k}^i E_{i_k}^i \mid \ldots \mid c_n^i E_n^i + \ldots + c_{n_k}^i E_{n_k}^i)$$

$$= (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$$

This super decomposition $I$ is called the spectral super resolution of $T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$.
Several interesting results can be derived in this direction.

The following result which is mentioned below would be useful in solving practical problems.

Let $E_s = (E^1 | \ldots | E^n)$ be a super orthogonal projection where each $E^i = E^i_1 \ldots E^i_n$; $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$.

If

$$ (e^i_h \ldots e^n_h) = \left( \prod_{k = 1}^{n} \frac{x - c^i_{h_k}}{c^i_{h_k} - c^i_{h_j}} \right) \ldots \left( \prod_{k = 1}^{n} \frac{x - c^n_{h_k}}{c^n_{h_k} - c^n_{h_j}} \right) $$

then

$$ E^i_h = e^i_h (T_i) \quad \text{for} \quad 1 \leq j \leq k \quad \text{and} \quad t = 1, 2, \ldots, n. $$

$(E^1_1 \ldots E^1_k, \ldots , E^n_1 \ldots E^n_k)$

are canonically super associated with $T_s$ and

$$ I = (I_1 | \ldots | I_k) = (E^1_1 + \ldots + E^1_k | \ldots | E^n_1 + \ldots + E^n_k) $$

the family of super projections \( \{ E^1_1 \ldots E^1_k, \ldots , E^n_1 \ldots E^n_k \} \) is called

the super resolution of the super identity defined by $T_s$.

Thus we have the following interesting definition about super diagonalizable normal operators.

**DEFINITION 2.1.9:** Let $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$ be a super diagonalizable normal operator on a finite $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ dimensional inner product super space and

$$ T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) = \left( \sum_{h = 1}^{k} c^1_h E^1_h | \ldots | \sum_{h = 1}^{k} c^n_h E^n_h \right) $$
its super spectral resolution. Suppose $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ is a super function whose super domain includes the super spectrum of $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$ that has values in the field of scalars $F$. Then the linear operator $f(T_s) = (f_1(T_1) | \ldots | f_n(T_n))$ is defined by the equation

$$f(T_s) = \left( \sum_{j=1}^{k} f_1(c_1^j E_j) | \ldots | \sum_{j=1}^{k} f_n(c_n^j E_j) \right).$$

Based on this property we have the following interesting theorem.

**Theorem 2.1.23:** Let $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$ be a super diagonalizable normal operator with super spectrum $S = (S_1 | \ldots | S_n)$ on a finite $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ dimensional super inner product super vector space $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$. Suppose $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ is a function whose super domain contains $S$ that has super values in the field of scalars. Then $f(T_s) = (f_1(T_1) | \ldots | f_n(T_n))$ is a super diagonalizable normal operator with super spectrum

$$f(S_s) = (f_1(S_1) | \ldots | f_n(S_n)).$$

If

$$U_s = (U_1 | \ldots | U_n)$$

is a unitary super map of $V$ onto

$$V' = (V_1' | \ldots | V_n')$$

and $T_s' = U_sT_sU_s^{-1}$

$$= (T_1' | \ldots | T_n') = (U_1T_1U_1^{-1} | \ldots | U_nT_nU_n^{-1});$$

then

$$S = (S_1 | \ldots | S_n)$$

is the super spectrum of

$$T_s' = (T_1' | \ldots | T_n')$$

and

$$f(T_s) = (f_1(T_1') | \ldots | f_n(T_n'))$$

$$= (U_1f_1(T_1')U_1^{-1} | \ldots | U_nf_n(T_n')U_n^{-1}).$$
Proof: The normality of \( f(T) = (f_1(T_1) | \ldots | f_n(T_n)) \) follows by a simple computation from

\[
f(T) = \left( \sum_{h=1}^{k_1} f_1(c_{h_1}^1)E_1^1 | \ldots | \sum_{h=1}^{k_n} f_n(c_{h_n}^n)E_1^n \right)
\]

and the fact that

\[
f(T)^* = (f_1(T_1)^* | \ldots | f_n(T_n)^*) = \left( \sum_{h=1}^{k_1} f_1(c_{h_1}^1)E_1^1 | \ldots | \sum_{h=1}^{k_n} f_n(c_{h_n}^n)E_1^n \right).
\]

Moreover it is clear that for every \( \alpha^t = (\alpha_1^t | \ldots | \alpha_n^t) \) in \( E_1^t(V_t) \); \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n; \)

\[
f_t(T_t)\alpha^t = f_t(c_{h_t}^t)\alpha^t.
\]

Thus the superset \( f(S) = (f_1(S_1) | \ldots | f_n(S_n)) \) for all \( f(c) = (f_1(c_1) | \ldots | f_n(c_n)) \) in \( S = (S_1 | \ldots | S_n) \) is contained in the superspectrum of \( f(S) = (f_1(T_1) | \ldots | f_n(T_n)) \). Conversely suppose \( \alpha = (\alpha_1^1 | \ldots | \alpha_n^n) \neq 0 | \ldots | 0 \) and that \( f(T)\alpha = b\alpha \)
i.e.

\[
(f_1(T_1)\alpha^1 | \ldots | f_n(T_n)\alpha^n) = (b_1\alpha_1 | \ldots | b_n\alpha_n).
\]

Then

\[
\alpha = \left( \sum_{h} E_1^h \alpha^1 | \ldots | \sum_{h} E_n^h \alpha^n \right)
\]

and \( \alpha = (f_1(T_1)\alpha^1 | \ldots | f_n(T_n)\alpha^n) \)

\[
= \left( \sum_{h} f_1(T_1)E_1^h \alpha^1 | \ldots | \sum_{h} f_n(T_n)E_1^h \alpha^n \right)
\]

\[
= \left( \sum_{h} f_1(c_{h_1}^1)E_1^h \alpha^1 | \ldots | \sum_{h} f_n(c_{h_n}^n)E_1^h \alpha^n \right)
\]

\[
= \left( \sum_{h} b_1E_1^h \alpha^1 | \ldots | \sum_{h} b_nE_1^h \alpha^n \right).
\]
Hence
\[
\left\| \sum_j (f(c_j) - b)E_j\alpha_j \right\|^2 = \left(\left\| \sum_k (f(c^i_k) - b)E^i_k\alpha_k \right\|^2 \right) \left(\left\| \sum_k (f(c^n_k) - b)E^n_k\alpha_k \right\|^2 \right) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0).
\]

Therefore
\[
f(c_j) = (f_1(c^i_j) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(c^n_j)) = (b_1 \mid \ldots \mid b_n)
\]
or
\[
E_j\alpha = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)
\]
i.e.,
\[
(E^i_1\alpha_1^i \mid \ldots \mid E^n_1\alpha_1^n) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0).
\]
By assumption \(\alpha = (\alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_n) \neq (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)\) so there exists indices \(i = (i_1, \ldots, i_n)\) such that \(E_i\alpha = (E^i_1\alpha_1^i \mid \ldots \mid E^n_i\alpha_1^n) \neq (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)\). It follows that \(f(c_j) = (f_1(c^i_j) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(c^n_j)) = (b_1 \mid \ldots \mid b_n)\) and hence that \(f(S) = (f_1(S_i) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(S_n))\) is the super spectrum of \(f(T) = (f_1(T_i) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(T_n))\). In fact that \(f(S) = (f_1(S_i) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(S_n)) = \{b_1^1 \ldots b_1^n, \ldots, b_n^1 \ldots b_n^n\}\) where \(b_{m_t}^t \neq b_{n_t}^t\) when \(m_t \neq n_t\) for \(t = 1, 2, \ldots, n\). Let \(X_m = (X_{m_1} \mid \ldots \mid X_{m_n})\) indices \(i = (i_1, \ldots, i_n)\) such that \(1 \leq i_t \leq k_t; t = 1, 2, \ldots, n\) and

\[
f(c_i) = (f_1(c_{i_1}) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(c_{i_n})) = (b_{m_1}^i \mid \ldots \mid b_{m_n}^i).
\]
Let
\[
P_m = \left(\sum_{i_1} E^1_{i_1} \mid \ldots \mid \sum_{i_n} E^n_{i_n}\right) = (P^1_m \mid \ldots \mid P^n_m)
\]

159
the super sum being extended over the indices \( i = (i_1, \ldots, i_n) \) in \( X_m = (X_m, \ldots, X_{m_n}) \). Then \( P_m = (P_{m_1} | \ldots | P_{m_n}) \) is the super orthogonal projection of \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) on the super subspace of characteristic super vectors belonging to the characteristic super values \( b_m = (b_{m_1}^1 | \ldots | b_{m_n}^n) \) of \( f(T) = (f_1(T_1) | \ldots | f_n(T_n)) \) and

\[
f(T) = \left( \sum_{m=1}^n b_{m}^{i}P_{m}^{i} | \ldots | \sum_{m=1}^n b_{m}^{a}P_{m}^{a} \right)
\]

is the super spectral resolution (or spectral super resolution) of \( f(T) = (f_1(T_1) | \ldots | f_n(T_n)) \).

Now suppose \( U_S = (U_1 | \ldots | U_n) \) is unitary transformation of \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) onto \( V' = (V'_1 | \ldots | V'_n) \) and that

\[
T_s' = U_s T_s U_s^{-1}; \quad (T'_1 \ldots T'_n) = (U_1 T_1 U_1^{-1} | \ldots | U_n T_n U_n^{-1})
\]

Then the equation

\[
T_s \alpha = c \alpha; \quad (T_1 \alpha_1 | \ldots | T_n \alpha_n) = (c_1 \alpha_1 | \ldots | c_n \alpha_n)
\]

holds good if and only if \( T_s' U_s \alpha = c U_s \alpha \) i.e.

\[
(T'_1 U_1 \alpha_1 | \ldots | T'_n U_n \alpha_n) = (c_1 U_1 \alpha_1 | \ldots | c_n U_n \alpha_n).
\]

Thus \( S = (S_1 | \ldots | S_n) \) is the super spectrum of \( T_s' \) and \( U_s \) maps each characteristic super subspace for \( T_s \) onto the corresponding super subspace for \( T_s' \).

In fact

\[
f(T) = \sum_{j=1}^k f(c_j) E_j
\]

i.e.

\[
(f_1(T_1) | \ldots | f_n(T_n)) = \left( \sum_{h=1}^k f_1(c_h^1) E_1^h | \ldots | \sum_{h=1}^k f_n(c_h^n) E_n^h \right)
\]

where

160
\[ f_i(T_i) = \sum_{j=1}^{k_i} f_i(c^i_j) E^i_h \]

for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

We see that

\[ T_s' = (T_1' | \ldots | T_n') = \left( \sum_{h} c^1_h E^1_h \right | \ldots | \sum_{h} c^n_h E^n_h) \]

\[ E_j = (E^j_1 | \ldots | E^n_j) = \left( U_j E^1_h U^{-1}_1 | \ldots | U_n E^n_h U^{-1}_n \right) \]

is the super spectral resolution of \( T_s' = (T_1' | \ldots | T_n') \).

Hence

\[ f(T') = (f_i(T_i') | \ldots | f_n(T_n')) \]

\[ = \left( \sum_{h} f_i(c^i_h) E^i_h \right | \ldots | \sum_{h} f_n(c^n_h) E^n_h \right) \]

\[ = \left( \sum_{h} f_i(c^i_h) U_j E^i_h U^{-1}_1 | \ldots | \sum_{h} f_n(c^n_h) U_n E^n_h U^{-1}_n \right) \]

\[ = \left( U_j \sum_{h} f_i(c^i_h) E^i_h U^{-1}_1 | \ldots | U_n \sum_{h} f_n(c^n_h) E^n_h U^{-1}_n \right) \]

\[ = U_s \sum_{j} f(c_j) E_j U^{-1}_s = U_s f(T_s) U^{-1}_s. \]

The following corollary is direct and is left as an exercise for the reader to prove.

**Corollary 2.1.8:** With the assumption of the theorem just proved suppose \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) is represented by the super
basis $B = (B_1 | ... | B_n) = \{\alpha_1^1 \ldots \alpha_n^1 \ldots | \alpha_1^n \ldots \alpha_n^n\}$ by the superdiagonal matrix

$$D = \begin{pmatrix}
D_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & D_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & D_n
\end{pmatrix}$$

with entries $(d_1^1 \ldots d_n^1; \ldots; d_1^n \ldots d_n^n)$. Then in the superbasis $B$, $f(T) = (f_1(T_1) | ... | f_n(T_n))$ is represented by the super diagonal matrix $f(D) = (f_1(D_1) | ... | f_n(D_n))$ with entries $(f_1(d_1^1) \ldots f_1(d_n^1); \ldots; f_n(d_1^n) \ldots f_n(d_n^n))$. If $B' = (B_1' | ... | B_n') = \{\beta_1^1 \ldots \beta_n^1 | ... | \beta_1^n \ldots \beta_n^n\}$ is another ordered superbasis and $P' = (P_1' | ... | P_n')$ the super diagonal matrix such that

$$\beta_h^i = \sum_{\lambda} P_{i,\lambda}^h \alpha_{\lambda}^i$$

i.e. $(\beta_1^1 | ... | \beta_n^1) = \left( \sum_{\lambda} P_{1,\lambda}^1 \alpha_{\lambda}^1 | ... | \sum_{\lambda} P_{n,\lambda}^1 \alpha_{\lambda}^n \right)$

then

$$P'^{-1} f(D) P = \left( P_1'^{-1} f_1(D_1) P_1 | ... | P_n'^{-1} f_n(D_n) P_n \right)$$

is the super diagonal matrix of $(f_1(T_1) | ... | f_n(T_n))$ in the super basis $B' = (B_1' | ... | B_n')$.

Thus this enables one to understand that certain super functions of a normal super diagonal matrix. Suppose

$$A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}$$
is the normal super diagonal matrix. Then there is an invertible super diagonal matrix

\[
P = \begin{pmatrix}
P_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & P_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & P_n \end{pmatrix}
\]

in fact superunitary \( P = (P_1 \mid \ldots \mid P_n) \) described above as a superdiagonal matrix such that

\[
PAP^{-1} = (P_1 A_1 P_1^{-1} \mid \ldots \mid P_n A_n P_n^{-1})
\]

is a super diagonal matrix i.e. each \( P_i A_i P_i^{-1} \) is a diagonal matrix say \( D = (D_1 \mid \ldots \mid D_n) \) with entries \( d_i^1 \ldots d_i^n \), ..., \( d_i^1 \ldots d_i^n \).

Let \( f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n) \) be a complex valued superfunction which can be applied to \( d_i^1 \ldots d_i^n \), ..., \( d_i^1 \ldots d_i^n \) and let \( f(D) = (f_1(D_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(D_n)) \) be the superdiagonal matrix with entries

\[
f_1(d_i^1)\ldots f_1(d_i^n), \ldots, f_n(d_i^1)\ldots f_n(d_i^n).
\]

Then

\[
P^{-1}f(D)P = (P_1^{-1}f_1(D_1)P_1 \mid \ldots \mid P_n^{-1}f_n(D_n)P_n)
\]

is independent of \( D = (D_1 \mid \ldots \mid D_n) \) and just a super function of \( A \) in the following ways.

If
is another super invertible super diagonal matrix such that

\[
Q^* = \begin{pmatrix}
Q_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & Q_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & Q_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

is a superdiagonal matrix

\[
D' = \begin{pmatrix}
D'_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & D'_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & D'_n
\end{pmatrix} = (D'_1 | \ldots | D'_n)
\]

then \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) may be applied to the super diagonal entries of \( D' = P^{-1} f(D) P = Q^{-1} f(D') Q \) under these conditions

\[
f(A) = \begin{pmatrix}
f_1(A_1) & 0 & 0 \\
0 & f_2(A_2) & 0 \\
0 & 0 & f_n(A_n)
\end{pmatrix}
\]

is defined as

\[
P^{-1} f(D) P = \begin{pmatrix}
P_1^{-1} f_1(D_1) P_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & P_2^{-1} f_2(D_2) P_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & P_n^{-1} f_n(D_n) P_n
\end{pmatrix}.
\]
The superdiagonal matrix

\[
f(A) = \begin{pmatrix}
  f_1(A_1) & 0 & 0 \\
  0 & f_2(A_2) & 0 \\
  0 & 0 & f_n(A_n)
\end{pmatrix}
\]

may also be characterized in a different way.

**THEOREM 2.1.24:** Let

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
  A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
  0 & A_2 & 0 \\
  0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

be a normal superdiagonal matrix and \{c^1_1 ... c^1_k, ... , c^n_1 ... c^n_k,}\ be the distinct complex super root of the super
\[
det (xI - A) = \det (xI_1 - A_1) \cdots \det (xI_n - A_n).
\]
Let
\[
e_i = (e^{1}_{i} \mid \cdots \mid e^{n}_{i}) = \left( \prod_{j \neq i} \left( \frac{x - c^1_{j}}{c^1_{j} - c^1_{i}} \right) \right) \cdots \left( \prod_{j \neq i} \left( \frac{x - c^n_{j}}{c^n_{j} - c^n_{i}} \right) \right)
\]
and
\[
E_i = (E^1_i \mid \cdots \mid E^n_i) = e_i (A) = (e^1_i (A_1) \mid \cdots \mid e^n_i (A_n));
\]
\[1 < i_1 \leq k_n\]
then
\[
E'_i E'^*_j = 0
\]
for \(t = 1, 2, \ldots, n; j \neq i; (E'_i)^2 = E'_i, E'^*_i = E'_i and \]
\[
I = (I_1 \mid \cdots \mid I_n) = (E^1_i + \cdots + E^i_{k_i} \mid \cdots \mid E^n_i + \cdots + E^i_{k_i}).
\]
If \( f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n) \) is a complex valued super function whose super domain includes \((c_1^l \ldots c_1^s \mid \ldots \mid c_n^l \ldots c_n^s)\) then

\[
    f(A) = (f_1(A_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(A_n)) = f(c_1^l)E_1 + \ldots + f(c_k^l)E_k
\]

\[
    = (f_1(c_1^l)E_1^l + \ldots + f_1(c_k^l)E_k^l) \ldots f_n(c_1^s)E_1^s + \ldots + f_n(c_k^s)E_k^s).
\]

In particular

\[
    A = c_1E_1 + \ldots + c_kE_k \text{ i.e., } (A_1 \mid \ldots \mid A_n)
\]

\[
    = (c_1^lE_1^l + \ldots + c_k^lE_k^l) \ldots (c_1^sE_1^s + \ldots + c_k^sE_k^s).
\]

We just recall that an operator \( T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) \) on an inner product superspace \( V \) is super nonnegative if \( T_s \) is self adjoint and \((T_s \alpha \mid \alpha) \geq (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)\) i.e.

\[
    ((T_1\alpha_1 \mid \alpha_1) \ldots \mid (T_n\alpha_n \mid \alpha_n) \geq (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)
\]

for every \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_n) \) in \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \).

We just give a theorem for the reader to prove.

**Theorem 2.1.25:** Let \( T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) \) be a superdiagonalizable normal operator on a finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super inner product super vector space \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \). Then \( T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) \) is self adjoint super non negative or unitary according as each super characteristic value of \( T_s \) is real super non negative or of absolute value \((1, 1, \ldots, 1)\).

**Proof:** Suppose \( T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) \) has super spectral resolution,

\[
    T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) = (c_1^lE_1^l + \ldots + c_k^lE_k^l) \ldots (c_1^sE_1^s + \ldots + c_k^sE_k^s)
\]

then

\[
    T_s^* = (T_1^* \mid \ldots \mid T_n^*)
\]

\[
    = (\bar{c}_1^lE_1^l + \ldots + \bar{c}_k^lE_k^l) \ldots (\bar{c}_1^sE_1^s + \ldots + \bar{c}_k^sE_k^s).
\]

To say \( T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) \) is super self adjoint is to say \( T_s = T_s^* \) or

166
Using the fact \( E_i^j E_i^j = 0 \), if \( i, j; t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \); and the fact that no \( E_i^j \) is a zero operator, we see that \( T \) is super self-adjoint if and only if \( c_j^i = \overline{c_i^k} \); \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). To distinguish the normal operators which are non-negative let us look at

\[
(T_s \alpha \vert \alpha) = ((T_1 \alpha_1 \vert \alpha_1) \vert \ldots \vert (T_n \alpha_n \vert \alpha_n))
\]

\[
= \left( \sum_{h=1}^{k_1} c_i^h E_i^h \alpha_i \right) \left( \sum_{h=1}^{k_2} E_i^h \alpha_i \right) \ldots \left( \sum_{h=1}^{k_n} E_i^h \alpha_i \right)
\]

\[
= \sum_{h=1}^{k_1} \sum_{i=1}^{k_1} c_i^h (E_i^h \alpha_i \vert E_i^h \alpha_i) \ldots \sum_{h=1}^{k_n} \sum_{i=1}^{k_n} c_i^h (E_i^h \alpha_i \vert E_i^h \alpha_i)
\]

\[
= \left( \sum_{h=1}^{k_1} \left\| E_i^h \alpha_i \right\| \right)^2 \ldots \left( \sum_{h=1}^{k_n} \left\| E_i^h \alpha_i \right\| \right)^2.
\]

We have made use of the simple fact

\[
(E_i^h \alpha_i \vert E_i^h \alpha_i) = 0 \text{ if } i \neq j; 1 \leq i, j \leq k_i
\]

and \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). From this it is clear that the condition

\[
(T_s \alpha \vert \alpha) = ((T_1 \alpha_1 \vert \alpha_1) \vert \ldots \vert (T_n \alpha_n \vert \alpha_n)) \geq (0 \vert \ldots \vert 0)
\]

is satisfied if and only if \( c_i^j \geq 0 \) for each \( j; 1 \leq j \leq k_i \) and \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). To distinguish the unitary operators observe that

\[
T_s T_s^* = (c_i^1 | E_i^1 \ldots c_i^{k_1} E_i^{k_1} \ldots c_i^1 E_i^{k_1} + \ldots + c_i^1 c_i^{k_1} E_i^{k_1} + \ldots + c_i^{k_1} c_i^{k_1} E_i^{k_1})
\]
\[ = (|c_1|^2 E_1^1 + \ldots + |c_k|^2 E_k^1) \ldots \ldots \ldots \ldots |c_n|^2 E_n^1 \ldots + \ldots + |c_k|^2 E_k^n + \ldots + |c_k|^2 E_k^n) \, . \]

If

\[ T_s T_s^* = (I_1 \mid \ldots \mid I_n) = I = (T_1 T_1^* \mid \ldots \mid T_n T_n^*) \]

then

\[ (I_1 \mid \ldots \mid I_n) = (|c_1|^2 E_1^1 + \ldots + |c_k|^2 E_k^1 \mid \ldots \mid |c_1|^2 E_1^n + \ldots + |c_k|^2 E_k^n) \]

and operative with

\[ E_{ij}, \ E_{ij}^t = |c_{ij}|^2 E_{ij}^t ; \]

\[ 1 \leq j, \leq k, \ \text{and} \ t = 1, \ 2, \ \ldots, \ n. \] Since \( E_{ij}^t \neq 0 \) we have \( |c_{ij}|^2 = 1 \) or \( |c_{ij}|^2 = 1 \). Conversely if \( |c_{ij}|^2 = 1 \) for each \( j \), it is clear that

\[ T_s T_s^* = (I_1 \mid \ldots \mid I_n) = I = (T_1 T_1^* \mid \ldots \mid T_n T_n^*) . \]

If \( T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) \) is a general linear operator on the supervector space \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) which has real characteristic super values it does not follow that \( T_s \) is super self adjoint. The theorem of course states that if \( T_s \) has real characteristic super values and if \( T_s \) is super diagonalizable and normal then \( T_s \) is super self adjoint. We have yet another interesting theorem.

**Theorem 2.1.26:** Let \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) be a finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional inner product super space and \( T_s \) a super non negative operator on \( V \). Then \( T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) \) has a unique super non negative square root, that is; there is one and only one non negative super operator \( N_s = (N_1 \mid \ldots \mid N_n) \) on \( V \) such that \( N_s^2 = T_s \) i.e., \( (N_1^2 \mid \ldots \mid N_n^2) = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) \).

**Proof:** Let \( T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) \)

\[ = (c_1^1 E_1^1 + \ldots + c_k^1 E_k^1 \mid \ldots \mid c_1^n E_1^n + \ldots + c_k^n E_k^n) \]

be the super spectral resolution of \( T_s \). By the earlier results each \( c^t \geq 0 ; 1 \leq j, \leq k, \) and \( t = 1, \ 2, \ \ldots, \ n. \) If \( c^t \) is any non negative
real number $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$ let $\sqrt{c^t}$ denote the non negative square root of $c$. So if $c = (c_1, \ldots, c_n)$ then the super square root or square super root of $c$ is equal to $\sqrt[c]{c} = (\sqrt{c_1}, \ldots, \sqrt{c_n})$. Then according to earlier result $N_s = \sqrt{T_s}$ is a well defined super diagonalizable normal operator on $V$ i.e. $N_s = (N_1 | \ldots | N_n)$.

$\sqrt{T_s} = (\sqrt{T_1} | \ldots | \sqrt{T_n})$ is a well defined super diagonalizable normal operator on $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$. It is super non negative and by an obvious computation $N_s^2 = T_s$ i.e. $(N_1^2 | \ldots | N_n^2) = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$.

Let $P_s = (P_1 | \ldots | P_n)$ be a non negative operator $V$ such that $P_s^2 = T_s$ i.e. $(P_1^2 | \ldots | P_n^2) = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$; we shall prove that $P_s = N_s$. Let

$P_s = (d_1^t F_i^1 + \ldots + d_{1, n}^t F_i^1 | \ldots | d_1^n F_n^a + \ldots + d_{1, n}^n F_n^a)$

be the super spectral resolution of $P_s = (P_1 | \ldots | P_n)$. Then $d_i^t \geq 0$ for $1 \leq j_i \leq k_i$; $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$ each $j_i$ since $P_s$ is non negative.

From $P_s^2 = T_s$ we have $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$

$= (d_1^t F_i^1 + \ldots + d_{1, n}^t F_i^1 | \ldots | d_1^n F_n^a + \ldots + d_{1, n}^n F_n^a)$.

Now $(F_i^1, F_i^1, \ldots, F_n^a, \ldots, F_n^a)$ satisfy the condition

$(I_1 | \ldots | I_n) = (F_1^1 + \ldots + F_i^1 | \ldots | F_n^a + \ldots + F_n^a)$

$F_i^t F_i^t = 0$; $1 \leq t \leq r_i$; $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$ for $i_i \neq j_i$ and no $F_i^1 = 0$. The numbers $d_{1, n}^i$ are distinct because distinct non negative numbers have distinct squares. By the uniqueness of the super spectral resolution of $T_s$ we must have $r_i = k_i$; $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$. Thus $P_s = N_s$.

**Theorem 2.1.27:** Let $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ be a finite $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ dimensional super inner product supervector space and let $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$ be any linear operator on $V$. Then there exists a
unitary operator $U_s = (U_1 \mid \ldots \mid U_n)$ on $V$ and a super non negative operator $N_s = (N_1 \mid \ldots \mid N_n)$ on $V$ such that

$$T_s = U_sN_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) = (U_1N_1 \mid \ldots \mid U_nN_n).$$

The non-negative operators $N_s$ is unique. If $T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$ is invertible, the operator $U_s$ is also unique.

**Proof:** Suppose we have $T_s = U_sN_s$ where $U_s$ is unitary and $N_s$ is super non negative. Then $T_s^* = (U_sN_s)^* = N_s^*U_s^* = N_sU_s$. Thus $T_s^*T_s = N_sU_s^*U_sN_s = N_s^2$. This shows that $N_s$ is uniquely determined as the super non negative square root of $T_s^*T_s$. If $T_s$ is invertible then so is $N_s$ because.

$$(N_s \alpha \mid N_s \alpha) = (N_s^2 \alpha \mid \alpha)$$

i.e.

$$((N_s \alpha_1 \mid N_s \alpha_1) \mid \ldots \mid (N_s \alpha_n \mid N_s \alpha_n))$$

$$= (N_s^2 \alpha_1 \mid \alpha_1) \mid \ldots \mid (N_s^2 \alpha_n \mid \alpha_n)$$

$$= (T_s^*T_s \alpha \mid \alpha) = (T_s^* \alpha \mid T_s \alpha)$$

$$= ((T_s^*T_s \alpha_1 \mid \alpha_1) \mid \ldots \mid (T_s^*T_s \alpha_n \mid \alpha_n))$$

$$= ((T_s \alpha_1 \mid T_s \alpha_1) \mid \ldots \mid (T_s \alpha_n \mid T_s \alpha_n)).$$

In this case we define $U_s = T_sN_s^{-1}$ and prove that $U_s$ is unitary. Now

$$U_s^* = (T_sN_s^{-1})^* = (N_s^{-1})^*T_s^* = (N_s^*)^{-1}T_s^* = N_s^{-1}T_s^*.$$

Thus

$$U_sU_s^* = T_sN_s^{-1}N_s^{-1}T_s^*$$

$$= T_s(N_s^{-1})^2T_s^*$$

$$= T_sN_s^2T_s^*$$

$$= T_s(T_sT_s^*)^{-1}T_s$$

$$= T_sT_s^{-1}(T_s^*)^{-1}T_s^*$$

$$= (T_sT_s^{-1}(T_s^*)^{-1}T_s^* \mid \ldots \mid T_sT_s^{-1}(T_s^*)^{-1}T_s^*)$$

$$= (I_1 \mid \ldots \mid I_n),$$

so $U_s = (U_1 \mid \ldots \mid U_n)$ is unitary.
If \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) is not invertible, we shall have to do a bit more work to define \( U_s = (U_1 | \ldots | U_n) \) we first define \( U_s \) on the range of \( N_s \). Let \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \) be a supervector in the superrange of \( N_s \) and \( \alpha = N\beta; (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) = N\beta = (N_1\beta_1 | \ldots | N_n\beta_n) \).

We define
\[
U_s\alpha = T_s\beta \text{ i.e., } (U_1\alpha_1 | \ldots | U_n\alpha_n) = (T_1\beta_1 | \ldots | T_n\beta_n),
\]
motivated by the fact that we want
\[
U_sN_s\beta = T_s\beta \text{ i.e., } (U_1N_1\beta_1 | \ldots | U_nN_n\beta_n) = (T_1\beta_1 | \ldots | T_n\beta_n).
\]

We must verify that \( U_s \) is well defined on the super range of \( N_s \); in other words if
\[
N_s\beta' = N_s\beta \text{ i.e., } (N_s\beta'_1 | \ldots | N_s\beta'_n) = (N_s\beta_1 | \ldots | N_s\beta_n)
\]
then
\[
T_s\beta' = T_s\beta \text{ i.e., } (T_s\beta'_1 | \ldots | T_s\beta'_n) = (T_s\beta_1 | \ldots | T_s\beta_n).
\]

We have verified above that
\[
\|N_s\gamma\|^2 = (\|N_1\gamma_1\|^2 | \ldots | \|N_n\gamma_n\|^2)
\]
\[
= (\|T_1\gamma_1\|^2 | \ldots | \|T_n\gamma_n\|^2)
\]
for every \( \gamma = (\gamma_1 | \ldots | \gamma_n) \) in \( V \). Thus with \( \gamma = \beta - \beta' \) i.e.
\[
(\gamma_1 | \ldots | \gamma_n) = (\beta_1 - \beta'_1 | \ldots | \beta_n - \beta'_n),
\]
we see that
\[
N_s(\beta - \beta') = (N_s(\beta_1 - \beta'_1) | \ldots | N_s(\beta_n - \beta'_n)) = (0 | \ldots | 0)
\]
if and only if
\[
T_s(\beta - \beta') = (T_s(\beta_1 - \beta'_1) | \ldots | T_s(\beta_n - \beta'_n)) = (0 | \ldots | 0).
\]

So \( U_s \) is well defined on the super range of \( N_s \) and is clearly linear where defined. Now if \( W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \) is the super range of \( N_s \) we are going to define \( U_s \) on \( W^+ = (W_1^+ | \ldots | W_n^+) \).

To do this we need the following observation. Since \( T_s \) and \( N_s \) have the same super null space their super ranges have the
same super dimension. Thus \( W^\perp = (W_1^\perp | \ldots | W_n^\perp) \) has the
same super dimension as the super orthogonal complement of
the super range of \( T_s \). Therefore there exists super isomorphism

\[
U_s^0 = (U_1^0 | \ldots | U_n^0) \text{ of } W^\perp = (W_1^\perp | \ldots | W_n^\perp)
\]
on to

\[
T_s(V)^\perp = (T_s(V_1)^\perp | \ldots | T_s(V_n)^\perp).
\]
Now we have defined \( U_s \) on \( W \) and we define \( U_s \) \( W^\perp \) to be \( U_s^0 \).

Let us repeat the definition of \( U_s \) since

\[
V = W \oplus W^\perp
\]
i.e.,

\[
(V_1 | \ldots | V_n) = (W_1 \oplus W_1^\perp | \ldots | W_n \oplus W_n^\perp)
\]
each \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \) in \( V \) is uniquely expressible in the
form

\[
\alpha = N_s\beta + \gamma \text{ i.e.,}
\]

\[
\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) = (N_1\beta_1 + \gamma_1 | \ldots | N_n\beta_n + \gamma_n)
\]
where \( N_s\beta \) is in the range of \( W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \) of \( N_s \) and \( \gamma = (\gamma_1 | \ldots | \gamma_n) \) is in \( W^\perp \).

We define

\[
U_s\alpha = T_s\beta + U_s^0\gamma
\]

\[
(U_s\alpha_1 | \ldots | U_s\alpha_n) = (T_s\beta_1 + U_s^0\gamma_1 | \ldots | T_s\beta_n + U_s^0\gamma_n).
\]
This \( U_s \) is clearly linear and we have verified it is well defined.

Also

\[
(U_s\alpha|U_s\alpha) = ((U_s\alpha_1 | U_s\alpha_1) | \ldots | (U_s\alpha_n | U_s\alpha_n))
\]
\[
= (T_s\beta + U_s^0\gamma | T_s\beta + U_s^0\gamma)
\]
\[
= (T_s\beta | T_s\beta) + (U_s^0\gamma | U_s^0\gamma)
\]
\[
= ((T_s\beta_1 | T_s\beta_1) + (U_s^0\gamma_1 | U_s^0\gamma_1) | \ldots | (T_s\beta_n | T_s\beta_n) + (U_s^0\gamma_n | U_s^0\gamma_n))
\]
\[
= \left( (N_1 \beta_1 | N_2 \beta_1) + (\gamma_1 | \gamma_1) \right) + \cdots + \left( (N_n \beta_n | N_n \beta_n) + (\gamma_n | \gamma_n) \right)
\]

\[
= (N_s \beta | N_s \beta) + (\gamma | \gamma) = (\alpha | \alpha)
\]

and so \( U_s \) is unitary. We have \( U_s N_\beta = T_\beta \) for each \( \beta \). Hence the claim.

We call \( T_s = U_s N_s \) as in case of usual vector spaces to be the polar super decomposition for \( T_s \).

i.e. \( T_s = U_s N_s \)
i.e. \( (T_s | \cdots | T_n) = (U_1 N_1 | \cdots | U_n N_n). \)

Now we proceed onto define the notion of super root of the family of operators on an inner product super vector space \( V = (V_1 | \cdots | V_n) \).

**Definition 2.1.10:** Let \( F_s \) be a family of operators on an inner product super vector space \( V = (V_1 | \cdots | V_n) \). A super function \( r = (r_1 | \cdots | r_n) \) on \( F_s \) with values in the field \( F \) of scalars will be called a super root of \( F_s \) if there is a non zero super vector \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \cdots | \alpha_n) \) in \( V \) such that \( T_s \alpha = r(T_s) \alpha \) i.e., \( (T_1 \alpha_1 | \cdots | T_n \alpha_n) = (r_1(T_1) \alpha_1 | \cdots | r_n(T_n) \alpha_n) \) for all \( T_s = (T_1 | \cdots | T_n) \) in \( F_s \).

For any super function \( r = (r_1 | \cdots | r_n) \) from \( F_s \) to \( (F | \cdots | F) \), let \( V(r) = (V_1(r_1) | \cdots | V_n(r_n)) \) be the set of all \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \cdots | \alpha_n) \) in \( V \) such that \( T_s(\alpha) = r(T) \alpha \) for every \( T_s \) in \( F_s \). Then \( V(r) \) is a super subspace of \( V \) and \( r = (r_1 | \cdots | r_n) \) is a super root of \( F_s \) if and only if \( V(r) = (V_1(r_1) | \cdots | V_n(r_n)) \neq (\{0\} | \cdots | \{0\}) \). Each non zero \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \cdots | \alpha_n) \) in \( V(r) \) is simultaneously a characteristic super vector for every \( T_s \) in \( F_s \).

In view of this definition we have the following interesting theorem.

**Theorem 2.1.28:** Let \( F_s \) be a commuting family of super diagonalizable normal operators on a finite dimensional super inner product space \( V = (V_1 | \cdots | V_n) \). Then \( F_s \) has only a finite number of super roots. If \( r_1^0, \ldots, r_n^0, \ldots r_n^0 \) are the distinct super roots of \( F_s \), then
i) \( V(r) = (V_i(r_i^1) \mid \ldots \mid V_n(r_n^r)) \) is orthogonal to 
\( V(r) = (V_i(r_i^1) \mid \ldots \mid V_n(r_n^r)) \) when \( i \neq j \) i.e., \( i, j \neq i; t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \) and

ii) \( V = V(r_1) \oplus \ldots \oplus V(r_k) \)

i.e., \( V = (V_i(r_i^1) \oplus \ldots \oplus V_i(r_i^r) \mid \ldots \mid V_n(r_n^r) \oplus \ldots \oplus V_n(r_n^n)) \).

**Proof:** Suppose \( r = (r_1 \mid \ldots \mid r_k) \) and \( s = (s_1 \mid \ldots \mid s_k) \) distinct super roots of \( F \). Then there is an operator \( T_s \) in \( F_s \) such that \( r(T_s) \neq s(T_s); \) i.e., \( (r_1(T_1) \mid \ldots \mid r_1(T_n)) \neq (s_1(T_1) \mid \ldots \mid s_1(T_n)) \) since characteristic super vectors belonging to distinct characteristic super values of \( T_s \) are necessarily superorthogonal, it follows that

\[
V(r) = (V_i(r_i^1) \mid \ldots \mid V_n(r_n^r))
\]
is orthogonal to

\[
V(s) = (V_i(s_i^1) \mid \ldots \mid V_n(s_n^s)).
\]

Because \( V \) is finite (\( n_1, \ldots, n_n \)) dimensional this implies \( F_s \) has at most a finite number of super roots. Let \( r_1, r_2, \ldots, r_k \) be the super roots of \( F \). Suppose \( \{ T_1^1, \ldots, T_m^1 \mid \ldots \mid T_1^n, T_m^n \} \) be a maximal linearly independent super subset of \( F_s \) and let

\[
E_{i_1}^1, E_{i_2}^1, \ldots, E_{i_1}^n, E_{i_2}^n, \ldots, E_{i_1}^1, E_{i_2}^n, \ldots
\]
be the resolution of identity defined by \( T_1^p, \ldots, T_m^p; (1 \leq i_p \leq m_p); p = 1, 2, \ldots, n \); then the super projections \( E_{ij} = (E_{ij}^1 \mid \ldots \mid E_{ij}^n) \) form a commutative super family, for each \( E_{ij} \) hence each \( E_{ij} \) is a super polynomial in \( T_1^i, T_2^i, \ldots, T_m^i \) and \( T_1^j, T_2^j, \ldots, T_m^j \) commute with one another. This being true for each \( p = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

Since

\[
I = \left( \sum_{k} E_{ij}^1 \right) \left( \sum_{k} E_{2k}^1 \right) \ldots \left( \sum_{k} E_{m_i,i}^1 \right) \ldots \left( \sum_{k} E_{ij}^n \right) \left( \sum_{k} E_{2k}^n \right) \ldots
\]

174
\[
\left( \sum_{m} E_{m, i_{m_0}}^{n} \right) = (I_{1} | \ldots | I_{n})
\]

each super vector \( \alpha = (\alpha_{1} | \ldots | \alpha_{n}) \) in \( V = (V_{1} | \ldots | V_{n}) \) may be written in this form
\[
\alpha = (\alpha_{1} | \ldots | \alpha_{n}) = \left( \sum_{j_{1}, \ldots, j_{n}} E_{i_{j_{1}, \ldots, j_{n}}}^{1} \ldots E_{m_{j_{m_{0}}, \ldots, j_{n}}}^{n} \alpha_{1} | \ldots | \sum_{j_{1}, \ldots, j_{n}} E_{i_{j_{1}, \ldots, j_{n}}}^{n} \ldots E_{m_{j_{m_{0}}, \ldots, j_{n}}}^{n} \alpha_{n} \right) \quad (A)
\]

Suppose \( j_{1}^{1}, \ldots, j_{m_{1}}^{1}, \ldots, j_{n}^{1} \) \ldots \( j_{1}^{n}, \ldots, j_{m_{n}}^{n} \) are indices for which
\[
\beta = \left( E_{i_{j_{1}}^{1}}^{1}, E_{i_{j_{2}}^{2}}^{2}, \ldots, E_{i_{j_{m_{1}}}^{1}}^{m_{1}} \alpha_{1} | \ldots | E_{i_{j_{1}}^{2}}^{2}, \ldots, E_{i_{j_{m_{2}}}^{2}}^{2}, \ldots, E_{i_{j_{m_{n}}}^{n}}^{n} \alpha_{n} \right) \\
\neq (0 | \ldots | 0),
\]
\[
\beta_{i} = (\beta_{i}^{1} \ldots \beta_{i}^{n}) = \left( \prod_{n_{i} = i_{i}} E_{i_{j_{n_{i}}}}^{n_{i}} \alpha_{i} | \ldots | \prod_{n_{n} = i_{n}} E_{i_{j_{n}}}^{n} \alpha_{n} \right).
\]

then
\[
\beta = \left( E_{i_{j_{1}}}^{1} \beta_{i}^{1} | \ldots | E_{i_{j_{m_{n}}}^{n}} \beta_{i}^{n} \right).
\]

Hence there is a scalar \( c_{i} \) such that
\[
\left( T_{i_{i}} \beta_{i}^{1} | \ldots | T_{i_{n}} \beta_{i}^{n} \right) = (c_{i_{1}}^{1} \beta_{i_{1}}^{1} | \ldots | c_{i_{n}}^{n} \beta_{i_{n}}^{n})
\]

where \( 1 \leq i_{i} \leq m_{i} \) and \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). For each \( T_{i_{s}} \) in \( F_{s} \) there exists unique scalars \( b_{s_{1}}^{1}, \ldots, b_{s_{n}}^{n} \) such that
\[
T_{s} = \left( \sum_{h_{1}=1}^{m_{1}} b_{1_{h_{1}}}^{1} T_{i_{h_{1}}}^{1} | \ldots | \sum_{h_{n}=1}^{m_{n}} b_{n_{h_{n}}}^{n} T_{i_{h_{n}}}^{n} \right).
\]

Thus
\[
T_{i_{s}} \beta = \left( \sum_{h_{1}=1}^{m_{1}} b_{1_{h_{1}}}^{1} T_{i_{h_{1}}}^{1} \beta_{i_{1}} | \ldots | \sum_{h_{n}=1}^{m_{n}} b_{n_{h_{n}}}^{n} T_{i_{h_{n}}}^{n} \beta_{i_{n}} \right).
\]

175
\[ T_s = (T_1 | ... | T_n) \to \left( \sum_{i=1}^{m_1} b_i^1 c_i^1 \beta_i^1 | ... | \sum_{i=1}^{m_n} b_i^n c_i^n \beta_i^n \right) \]

The function
\[ T_s = (T_1 | ... | T_n) \to \left( \sum_{i=1}^{m_1} b_i^1 c_i^1 | ... | \sum_{i=1}^{m_n} b_i^n c_i^n \right) \]
is evidently one of the super roots say \( r_i = (r_i^1 | ... | r_i^n) \) of \( F_s \) and \( \beta = (\beta_1 | ... | \beta_n) \) lies in \( V(r_i) = (V_i(r_i^1) | ... | V_n(r_i^n)) \). Therefore each nonzero term in equation (A) belongs to one of the spaces
\[ V(r_i) = (V_i(r_i^1) | ... | V_n(r_i^n)), ... , V(r_k) = (V_i(r_k^1) | ... | V_n(r_k^n)) \]

It follows that \( V = (V_1 | ... | V_n) \) is super orthogonal direct sum of \( (V(r_1), ..., V(r_k)) \).

The following corollary is direct and is left as an exercise for the reader to prove.

**COROLLARY 2.1.9:** Under the assumptions of the theorem, let \( P_j = (P_{j,1}^1 | ... | P_{j,n}^n) \) be the super orthogonal projection of \( V = (V_1 | ... | V_n) \) on \( V(r_j) = (V_i(r_j^1) | ... | V_n(r_j^n)) \); \( 1 \leq j_t \leq k_t; t = 1, 2, ... , n \). Then \( P_j^1 P_j^1 = 0 \) when \( i_t \neq j_t \); \( t = 1, 2, ... , n \).

\[ I = (I_1 | ... | I_n) \]
\[ = (P_{j,1}^1 + ... + P_{j,n}^n | ... | P_{j,1}^n + ... + P_{j,n}^n) \]

and every \( T_s \) in \( F_s \) may be written in the form
\[ T_s = (T_1 | ... | T_n) \]
\[ = \left( \sum_{j_1} r_{j_1} (T_1) P_{j_1}^1 | ... | \sum_{j_n} r_{j_n} (T_n) P_{j_n}^n \right) \]
The super family of super orthogonal projections
\[ \{ P_1^1 \ldots P_k^1 \mid \ldots \mid P_1^n \ldots P_k^n \} \] is called the super resolution of the identity determined by \( F_s \), and

\[ T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) = \left( \sum_{j} r^i_j (T_j) P_1^1 \mid \ldots \mid \sum_{j} r^n_j (T_j) P_1^n \right) \]

is the super spectral resolution of \( T_s \) in terms of this family of spectral super resolution of \( T_s \) (both mean one and the same).

Although the super projections \( \{ P_1^1 \ldots P_k^1 \mid \ldots \mid P_1^n \ldots P_k^n \} \) in the preceeding corollary are canonically associated with the family \( F_s \), they are generally not in \( F_s \) nor even linear combinations of operators in \( F_s \); however we shall show that they may be obtained by forming certain products of super polynomials in elements of \( F_s \).

Thus as in case of usual vector spaces we can say in case of super vector spaces \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) which are inner product super vector spaces the notion of super self adjoint super algebra of operators which is a linear super subalgebra of \( SL(V, V) \) which contains the super adjoint of each of its members.

If \( F_s \) is the family of linear operators on a finite dimensional inner product super space, the self super adjoint super algebra generated by \( F_s \) is the smallest self adjoint super algebra which contains \( F_s \).

Now we proceed onto prove an interesting theorem.

**Theorem 2.1.29:** Let \( F_s \) be a commuting family of super diagonalizable normal operators on a finite dimensional inner product super vector space \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) and let \( a_s \) be the self adjoint super algebra generated by \( F_s \) and the identity operator. Let \( \{ P_1^1 \ldots P_k^1 \mid \ldots \mid P_1^n \ldots P_k^n \} \) be the super resolution of the super identity defined by \( F_s \). Then \( a_s \) is the set of all operators on \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) of the form
\[ T_s = \left( \sum_{h=1}^{k_1} c_h^1 P_h^1 \mid \cdots \mid \sum_{h=1}^{k_n} c_h^n P_h^n \right) = T = (T_1 \mid \cdots \mid T_n) \quad I \]

where \((c_1^1, c_1^2, \ldots, c_1^n, \ldots, c_n^1, c_n^2, \ldots, c_n^n)\) are arbitrary scalars.

Proof: Let \(C_s\) denote the set of all super operators on \(V\) of the form given in I of the theorem. Then \(C_s\) contains the super identity operator and the adjoint

\[ T_s^* = \left( \sum_{h=1}^{k_1} \bar{c}_h^1 P_h^1 \mid \cdots \mid \sum_{h=1}^{k_n} \bar{c}_h^n P_h^n \right) = (T_1^* \mid \cdots \mid T_n^*), \]

of each of its members. If

\[ T_s = \left( \sum_{h=1}^{k_1} c_h^1 P_h^1 \mid \cdots \mid \sum_{h=1}^{k_n} c_h^n P_h^n \right) = (T_1 \mid \cdots \mid T_n) \]

and

\[ U_s = (U_1 \mid \cdots \mid U_n) = \left( \sum_{h=1}^{k_1} d_h^1 P_h^1 \mid \cdots \mid \sum_{h=1}^{k_n} d_h^n P_h^n \right) \]

then for every scalar

\[ a = (a_1^1, \ldots, a_n^n); \quad a T_s + U_s = (a_1^1 T_1 + U_1 \mid \cdots \mid a_n^n T_n + U_n) = \left( \sum_{h=1}^{k_1} (a_h^1 c_h^1 + d_h^1) P_h^1 \mid \cdots \mid \sum_{h=1}^{k_n} (a_h^n c_h^n + d_h^n) P_h^n \right) \]

and

\[ T_s U_s = \left( \sum_{h=1}^{k_1} c_h^1 d_h^1 P_h^1 \mid \cdots \mid \sum_{h=1}^{k_n} c_h^n d_h^n P_h^n \right) = \left( \sum_{h=1}^{k_1} c_h^1 d_h^1 P_h^1 \mid \cdots \mid \sum_{h=1}^{k_n} c_h^n d_h^n P_h^n \right) = U_s T_s. \]

Thus \(C_s\) is a self super adjoint commutative super algebra containing \(F_s\) and the super identity operator. Thus \(C_s\) contains
Now let \( r^i_1 \ldots r^i_t \), \( r^n_{1} \ldots r^n_{n} \) be the super roots of \( F \). Then for each pair of indices \((i_t, n_t)\), \( i_t \neq n_t \), there is an operator \( T_{i_t,n_t} \) in \( F \) such that \( r^i_{i_t} \neq r^i_{n_t} \). Let
\[
a^i_{i_t,n_t} = r^i_{i_t} - r^i_{n_t}
\]
and
\[
b^i_{i_t,n_t} = r^i_{i_t}.
\]
Then the linear operator
\[
Q_{i_t} = \prod_{i_t \neq n_t} a^i_{i_t,n_t} (T_{i_t,n_t} - b^i_{i_t,n_t} I)
\]
is an element of the super algebra \( a_s \). We will show that \( Q_{i_t} = P_{i_t} \) \( (1 \leq i_t \leq k_t) \). For this suppose \( j_t \neq i_t \) and \( \alpha \) is an arbitrary super vector in \( V(r^t_j) = (V_i(r^t_{j_t}) | \ldots | V_n(r^t_{j_t})) \). Then
\[
T_{j_t,i_t} \alpha = r^j_{j_t} (T_{j_t,i_t}) \alpha = b^j_{j_t,i_t} \alpha
\]
so that
\[
(T_{j_t,i_t} - b^j_{j_t,i_t} I) \alpha = (0 | \ldots | 0).
\]
Since the factors in \( Q_{i_t} \) all commute it follows that \( Q_{i_t} \alpha = (0 | \ldots | 0) \). i.e. \( Q_{i_t} \alpha_i = 0 \). Hence \( Q_{i_t} \) agrees with \( P_{i_t} \) on \( V(r^t_j) = (V_i(r^t_j) | \ldots | V_n(r^t_j)) \) whenever \( j_t \neq i_t \). Now suppose \( \alpha \) is a super vector in \( V(r^t_j) \). Then \( T_{i_t,n_t} \alpha_i = r^i_{i_t} (T_{i_t,n_t}) \alpha_i \) and
\[
a^i_{i_t,n_t} (T_{i_t,n_t} - b_{i_t,n_t} I) \alpha_i = a^i_{i_t,n_t} [r^i_{i_t} (T_{i_t,n_t}) - r^i_{n_t} (T_{i_t,n_t})] \alpha_i = \alpha_i.
\]
Thus \( Q_{i_t} \alpha_i = \alpha_i \) for \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \) and \( Q_{i_t} \) agrees with \( P_{i_t} \) on \( V_i(r^t_j) \) therefore \( Q_{i_t} = P_{i_t} \) for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, k_t \). From which it follows \( a_s = c_s \).

The following corollary is left as an exercise for the reader to prove.

**Corollary 2.1.10:** Under the assumptions of the above theorem there is an operator \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) in \( a_s \) such that every member of \( a_i \) is a super polynomial in \( T_s \).
We now state an interesting theorem on super vector spaces. The proof is left as an exercise for the reader.

**Theorem 2.1.30:** Let \( T_s = (T_1 | ... | T_n) \) be a normal operator on a finite dimensional super inner product space \( V = (V_1 | ... | V_n) \). Let \( p = (p_1 | ... | p_n) \) be the minimal polynomial for \( T_s \) with \((p_1^1 ... p_{k_1}^1, ..., p_n^1 ... p_{k_n}^1)\) its distinct monic prime factors. Then each \( p_j^t \) occurs with multiplicity 1 in the super factorization of \( p \) for \( 1 \leq j_t \leq k_t \) and \( t = 1, 2, ..., n \) and has super degree 1 or 2. Suppose \( W_j = (W_j^1 | ... | W_j^n) \) is the null superspace of \( p_j^t(T_s) \), \( t = 1, 2, ..., n; 1 \leq j_t \leq k_t \). Then

i. \( W_j \) is super orthogonal to \( W_i \) when \( i \neq j \) i.e. \( (W_j^1 | ... | W_j^n) \) is super orthogonal to \( (W_i^1 | ... | W_i^n) \); i.e. \( W_j^t \) is orthogonal to \( W_i^t \), \( 1 \leq i_t, j_t \leq k_t \) and \( t = 1, 2, ..., n \).

ii. \( V = (V_1 | ... | V_n) = (W_1^1 \oplus ... \oplus W_{k_1}^1 | ... | W_1^n \oplus ... \oplus W_{k_n}^n) \)

iii. \( W_j = (W_j^1 | ... | W_j^n) \) is super covariant under \( T_s \) and \( p_j = (p_j^1 | ... | p_j^n) \) is the minimal super polynomial for the restriction of \( T_s \) to \( W_j \).

iv. For every \( j = (j_1, ..., j_n) \) there is a super polynomial \( e_j = (e_j^1, ..., e_j^n) \) with coefficients in the scalar field such that \( e_j(T_s) = (e_j^1(T_1) | ... | e_j^n(T_n)) \) is super orthogonal projection of \( V = (V_1 | ... | V_n) \) on \( W_j = (W_j^1 | ... | W_j^n) \).

We now prove the following lemma.

**Lemma 2.1.2:** Let \( N_s = (N_1 | ... | N_n) \) be a normal operator on a super inner product space \( W = (W_1 | ... | W_n) \). Then the super null space of \( N_s \) is the super orthogonal complement of its super range.

180
Proof: Suppose

\[(\alpha \mid N_s \beta) = ((\alpha_1 \mid N_1 \beta_1) \mid \ldots \mid (\alpha_n \mid N_n \beta_n)) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)\]

for all \(\beta = (\beta_1 \mid \ldots \mid \beta_n)\) in \(W\), then

\[(N_s^* \alpha \mid \beta) = ((N_s^* \alpha_1 \mid \beta_1) \mid \ldots \mid (N_s^* \alpha_n \mid \beta_n)) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)\]

for all \(\beta\); hence

\[N_s^* \alpha = (N_s^* \alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid N_s^* \alpha_n) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0).\]

By earlier result this implies

\[N_s \alpha = (N_s \alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid N_s \alpha_n) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0).\]

Conversely if

\[N_s \alpha = (N_s \alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid N_s \alpha_n) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)\]

then

\[N_s^* \alpha = (N_s^* \alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid N_s^* \alpha_n) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)\]

and

\[(N_s^* \alpha \mid \beta) = (\alpha \mid N_s \beta)
= ((\alpha_1 \mid N_s \beta_1) \mid \ldots \mid (\alpha_n \mid N_s \beta_n)) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)\]

for all \(\beta\) in \(W\). Hence the claim

**Lemma 2.1.3:** If \(N_s = (N_1 \mid \ldots \mid N_n)\) is a normal operator and \(\alpha = (\alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_n)\) is a super vector such that

\[N_s^2 \alpha = (N_s^2 \alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid N_s^2 \alpha_n) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)\]

then \(N_s \alpha = (N_s \alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid N_s \alpha_n) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)\).

**Proof:** Suppose \(N_s\) is normal and \(N_s^2 \alpha = (N_s^2 \alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid N_s^2 \alpha_n) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)\). Then \(N_s \alpha\) lies in the super range of \(N_s\) and also lies in the null super space of \(N_s\). Just by the above lemma this implies \(N_s \alpha = (N_s \alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid N_s \alpha_n) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)\).
**Lemma 2.1.4:** Let $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$ be a normal operator and $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ be any super polynomial with coefficients in the scalar field. Then $f(T) = (f_1(T_1) | \ldots | f_n(T_n))$ is also normal.

*Proof:* Suppose
\[
f = (a_0 + a_1x + \ldots + a_nx^n | \ldots | a_0 + a_1x + \ldots + a_nx^n)
\]
then $f(T_s) = (f_1(T_1) | \ldots | f_n(T_n))$
\[
= (a_0^1 I_1 + a_1^1 T_1 + \ldots + a_n^1 T_1^n | \ldots | a_0^n I_n + a_1^n T_n + \ldots + a_n^n T_n^n)
\]
and
\[
f(T_s^*) = (\bar{a}_0^1 I_1^* + \bar{a}_1^1 T_1^* + \ldots + \bar{a}_n^1 (T_1^*)^n | \ldots | \bar{a}_0^n I_n + \bar{a}_1^n T_n^* + \ldots + \bar{a}_n^n (T_n^*)^n).
\]
Since $T_s T_s^* = T_s^* T_s$, it follows that $f(T_s)$ commutes with $f(T_s^*)$.

**Lemma 2.1.5:** Let $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$ be a normal operator and $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ and $g = (g_1 | \ldots | g_n)$, relatively prime super polynomials with coefficients in the scalar field. Suppose $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n)$ and $\beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n)$ are super vectors such that
\[
f(T_s) \alpha = (f_1(T_1) \alpha_1 | \ldots | f_n(T_n) \alpha_n) = (0 | \ldots | 0)
\]
and
\[
g(T_s) \beta = (g_1(T_1) \beta_1 | \ldots | g_n(T_n) \beta_n) = (0 | \ldots | 0)
\]
then
\[
(\alpha | \beta) = ((\alpha_1 | \beta_1) | \ldots | (\alpha_n | \beta_n) = (0 | \ldots | 0).
\]

*Proof:* There are super polynomials $a$ and $b$ with coefficients in the scalar field such that $af + bg = (a_1f_1 + b_1g_1 | \ldots | a_nf_n + b_ng_n) = (1 | \ldots | 1)$ i.e. for each $i$, $g_i$ and $f_i$ are relatively prime and we have polynomials $a_i$ and $b_i$ such that $a_if_i + b_ig_i = 1; i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$. Thus
\[
a(T_s) f(T_s) + b(T_s) g(T_s) = 1 \text{ i.e.,}
\]
\[
(a_1(T_1) f_1(T_1) + b_1(T_1) g_1(T_1) | \ldots | a_n(T_n) f_n(T_n) + b_n(T_n) g_n(T_n))
\]
\[= (I_1 | \ldots | I_n)\]

and

\[\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) = (g_1(T_1)b_1(T_1) \alpha_1 | \ldots | g_n(T_n)b_n(T_n) \alpha_n) = g_s(T_s) b(T_s) \alpha.\]

It follows that

\[(\alpha | \beta) = ((\alpha_1 | \beta_1) | \ldots | (\alpha_n | \beta_n) = (g(T_s) b(T_s) \alpha | \beta) = (g_1(T_1)b_1(T_1)\alpha_1 | \ldots | g_n(T_n)b_n(T_n)\alpha_n | \beta_n) = (b_1(T_1)\alpha_1 | g_1(T_1)\beta_1 | \ldots | b_n(T_n)\alpha_n | g_n(T_n)\beta_n)) = (b(T_s) \alpha | g(T_s)^* \beta).\]

By assumption

\[g(T_s)\beta = ((g_1(T_1)\beta_1 | \ldots | g_n(T_n)\beta_n) = (0 | \ldots | 0).\]

By earlier lemma

\[g(T) = (g_1(T_1) | \ldots | g_n(T_n))\]

is normal. Therefore by earlier result

\[g(T)^*\beta = (g_1(T_1)^*\beta_1 | \ldots | g_n(T_n)^*\beta_n) = (0 | \ldots | 0)\]

hence

\[(\alpha| \beta) = ((\alpha_1 | \beta_1) | \ldots | (\alpha_n | \beta_n)) = (0 | \ldots | 0).\]

We call supersubspaces \[W_j = (W_{j_1}^1 | \ldots | W_{j_t}^n); 1 \leq j_t \leq k_t; t = 1, 2, \ldots, n, \]

the primary super components of \(V\) under \(T_s\).

**Corollary 2.1.11**: Let \(V = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)\) be a normal operator on a finite \((n_1 | \ldots | n_n)\) dimensional super inner product space \(V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)\) and \(W_1, \ldots W_k\) where \(W_t = (W_{t_1}^1 | \ldots | W_{t_n}^n); t = 1, 2, \ldots, n\) be the primary super components of \(V\) under \(T_s\); suppose \((W^1 | \ldots | W^n)\) is a super subspace of \(V\) which is super invariant under \(T_s\).
Then \( W = \sum_j W \cap W_j \)
\[
= \left( \sum_h W^i \cap W^i_h \right) \cdots \left( \sum_h \left( W^n \cap W^n_h \right) \right).
\]

The proof is left as an exercise for the reader.

In fact we have to define super unitary transformation analogous to a unitary transformation.

**DEFINITION 2.1.11:** Let \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) and \( V' = (V'_1 \mid \ldots \mid V'_n) \) be super inner product spaces over the same field \( F \). A linear transformation \( U_s = (U_1 \mid \ldots \mid U_n) \) from \( V \) into \( V' \) is called a super unitary transformation, if it maps \( V \) onto \( V' \) and preserves inner products, i.e. \( U_i : V_i \to V'_i \) and preserves inner products for every \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). If \( T_s \) is a linear operator on \( V \) and \( T'_s \) is a linear operator on \( V' \) then \( T_s \) is super unitarily equivalent to \( T'_s \), if there exists a super unitary transformation \( U_s \) of \( V \) onto \( V' \) such that
\[
U_s T_s U_s^{-1} = T'_s \quad \text{i.e.} \quad (U_1 T_1 U_1^{-1} \mid \ldots \mid U_n T_n U_n^{-1}) = (T'_1 \mid \ldots \mid T'_n).
\]

**LEMMA 2.1.6:** Let \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) and \( V' = (V'_1 \mid \ldots \mid V'_n) \) be finite \( (n_1, \ldots, n_n) \) dimensional super inner product spaces over the same field \( F \). Suppose \( T = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) \) is a linear operator on \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) and that \( T'_s = (T'_1 \mid \ldots \mid T'_n) \) is a linear operator on \( V' = (V'_1 \mid \ldots \mid V'_n) \). Then \( T_s \) is super unitarily equivalent to \( T'_s \) if and only if there is an orthonormal super basis \( B = (B_1 \mid \ldots \mid B_n) \) of \( V \) and an orthonormal super basis \( B' = (B'_1 \mid \ldots \mid B'_n) \) of \( V' \) such that
\[
[T_s]_B = [T'_s]_{B'}
\]
i.e. 
\[
([T_1]_{B_1} \mid \ldots \mid [T_n]_{B_n}) = ([T'_1]_{B'_1} \mid \ldots \mid [T'_n]_{B'_n}).
\]

The proof of lemma 2.1.6 and the following theorem are left for the reader.
THEOREM 2.1.31: Let $V = (V_1 | ... | V_n)$ and $V' = (V'_1 | ... | V'_n)$ be finite $(n_1, ..., n_n)$ dimensional super inner product spaces over the same field $F$. Suppose $T_s$ is a normal operator on $V$ and that $T'_s$ is a normal operator on $V'$. Then $T_s$ is unitarily equivalent to $T'_s$ if and only if $T_s$ and $T'_s$ have the same characteristic super polynomials.

2.2 Superbilinear Form

Now we proceed onto give a brief description of Bilinear super forms or superbilinear forms before we proceed onto describe the applications of super linear algebra.

DEFINITION 2.2.1: Let $V = (V_1 | ... | V_n)$ be a super vector space over the field $F$. A bilinear super form on $V$ is a super function $f = (f_1 | ... | f_n)$ which assigns to each ordered pair of super vectors $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | ... | \alpha_n)$ and $\beta = (\beta_1 | ... | \beta_n)$ in $V$ an $n$-tuple of scalars $f(\alpha, \beta) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | ... | f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n))$ in $F$ which satisfies:

i. $f(c\alpha^1 + \alpha^2, \beta) = cf(\alpha^1, \beta) + f(\alpha^2, \beta)$
i.e., $f_1(c\alpha^1_1 + \alpha^2_1, \beta_1) | ... | f_n(c\alpha^1_n + \alpha^2_n, \beta_n))$

$= (c_1f_1(\alpha^1_1, \beta_1) + f_1(\alpha^2_1, \beta_1)) | ... | c_nf_n(\alpha^1_n, \beta_n) + f_n(\alpha^2_n, \beta_n))$

where $\alpha^1 = (\alpha^1_1 | ... | \alpha^1_n)$ and $\alpha^2 = (\alpha^2_1 | ... | \alpha^2_n)$.

ii. $f(\alpha, c\beta^1 + \beta^2) = cf(\alpha, \beta^1) + f(\alpha, \beta^2)$
i.e., $f_1(\alpha_1, c\beta^1_1 + \beta^2_1) | ... | f_n(\alpha_n, c\beta^1_n + \beta^2_n))$

$= (c_1f_1(\alpha_1, \beta^1_1) + f_1(\alpha, \beta^2_1)) | ... | c_nf_n(\alpha_n, \beta^1_n) + f_n(\alpha_n, \beta^2_n))$

where $\beta^1 = (\beta^1_1 | ... | \beta^1_n)$ and $\beta^2 = (\beta^2_1 | ... | \beta^2_n)$.

If $V \times V$ denotes the set of all ordered pairs of super vectors in $V$ this definition can be rephrased as follows:

A bilinear superform on $V = (V_1 | ... | V_n)$ is a super function $f = (f_1 | ... | f_n)$ from $V \times V = (V_1 \times V_1 | ... | V_n \times V_n)$ into $(F | ... | F)$ which is linear as a superfunction on either of its arguments when the other is fixed. The super zero function (or
zero super function) from $V \times V$ into $(F \mid \ldots \mid F)$ is clearly a bilinear superform. If $f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)$ and $g = (g_1 \mid \ldots \mid g_n)$ then $cf + g$ is also a bilinear superform, for any bilinear superforms $f$ and $g$ where $c = (c_1 \mid \ldots \mid c_n)$ i.e., $cf + g = (c_1f_1 + g_1 \mid \ldots \mid c_nf_n + g_n)$. We shall denote the super space of bilinear superforms on $V$ by $SL(V, V, F)$. $SL(V, V, F) = \{\text{collection of all bilinear superforms from } V \times V \text{ into } (F \mid \ldots \mid F)\} = (L^1(V_1, V_1, F) \mid \ldots \mid L^n(V_n, V_n, F))$; where each $L^i(V_i, V_i, F)$ is a bilinear form, from $V_i \times V_i \rightarrow F$, $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$.

**Definition 2.2.2:** Let $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$ be finite dimensional $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ super vector space and let $B = (B_1 \mid \ldots \mid B_n) = \{\alpha_1^1 \ldots \alpha_n^1, \ldots, \alpha_1^n \ldots \alpha_n^n\}$ be an ordered super basis for $V$. If $f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)$ is a bilinear superform on $V$, the super diagonal matrix of $f$ in the ordered super basis $B$ is a $(n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)$ super diagonal matrix

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} A_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & A_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & A_n \end{pmatrix}$$

where each $A_t$ is a $n_t \times n_t$ matrix; $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$ with entries $A_{t, i, j} = f_t(\alpha_i^t, \alpha_j^t)$; $1 \leq i_t, j_t \leq n_t$; $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$. At times we shall denote the super diagonal matrix $A$ by $[f]_B = ([f_1]_{B_1} \mid \ldots \mid [f_n]_{B_n})$.

We now give the interesting theorem on $SL(V, V, F)$.

**Theorem 2.2.1:** Let $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$ be a finite dimensional super vector space over the field $F$. For each ordered super basis $B = (B_1 \mid \ldots \mid B_n)$ of $V$ the super function which associates with each bilinear super form on $V$ its super diagonal matrix in the ordered superbasis $B$ is a super isomorphism of the super
space $SL(V, V, F)$ onto the super space of all $(n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)$ super diagonal matrix $A$

$$
\begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
$$

where $A_t$'s are $n_t \times n_t$ matrices with entries from $F$; for $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n$.

**Proof:** We observed from above that

$$
f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \rightarrow [f]_b = ([f_1]_b | \ldots | [f_n]_b)
$$

is a one to one correspondence between the set of bilinear superforms on $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ and the set of all $(n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)$ super diagonal matrices of the forms $A$ with entries over $F$.

This is a linear transformation for

$$(cf + g)(\alpha_i, \alpha_j) = cf(\alpha_i, \alpha_j) + g(\alpha_i, \alpha_j)$$

i.e. $((c_1 f_1 + g_1)(\alpha_{i_1}^1, \alpha_{h_1}^1) \ldots (c_n f_n + g_n)(\alpha_{i_n}^n, \alpha_{h_n}^n))$

$$=(c_1 f_1(\alpha_{i_1}^1, \alpha_{h_1}^1) + g_1(\alpha_{i_1}^1, \alpha_{h_1}^1) \ldots c_n f_n(\alpha_{i_n}^n, \alpha_{h_n}^n) + g_n(\alpha_{i_n}^n, \alpha_{h_n}^n))$$

for each $i$ and $j$ where $i = (i_1, \ldots, i_n)$ and $j = (j_1, \ldots, j_n)$.

This simply imply

$$[cf + g]_b = [c[f]_b + [g]_b]$$

$$=((c_1 f_1 + g_1)_{i_1} | \ldots | (c_n f_n + g_n)_{i_n})$$

$$=(c_1 [f_1]_{i_1} + [g_1]_{i_1} | \ldots | c_n [f_n]_{i_n} + [g_n]_{i_n}).$$

We now proceed onto give the following interesting corollary.
COROLLARY 2.2.1: If \( B = (B_1 | \ldots | B_n) \) is an ordered super basis for \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) and \( B^* = (B^n_1 | \ldots | B^n_n) = (L^1_1 | \ldots | L^n_1 \ldots L^n_n) \) is the dual super basis for \( V^* = (V^n_1 | \ldots | V^n_n) \) then the \((n^2, \ldots, n^2)\) bilinear superforms

\[
 f_{ij}(\alpha, \beta) = L_i(\alpha) L_j(\beta)
\]

i.e.

\[
 (f_{i,h}^1(\alpha_i^1, \beta_i^1) | \ldots | f_{i,h}^n(\alpha_i^n, \beta_i^n)) = (L^1_i(\alpha_i^1) L^1_j(\beta_i^1) | \ldots | L^n_i(\alpha_i^n) L^n_j(\beta_i^n));
\]

\[ 1 \leq i, j \leq n; t = 1, 2, \ldots, n: \text{form a super basis for the super space SL}(V,V,F). \text{In particular super dimension of SL}(V,V,F) \text{is} (n^2, \ldots, n^2). \]

Proof: The dual super basis \( \{L^1_1 \ldots L^1_n | \ldots | L^n_1 \ldots L^n_n\} \) is essentially defined by the fact that \( L^1_{i_i}(\alpha_i^1) \) is the \( i_i \)th coordinate of \( \alpha \) in the ordered super basis \( B = (B_1 | \ldots | B_n) \). Now the superfunction \( f_{ij} = (f_{i,h}^1 | \ldots | f_{i,h}^n) \) defined by

\[
 f_{ij}(\alpha, \beta) = L_i(\alpha) L_j(\beta)
\]

i.e.

\[
 (f_{i,h}^1(\alpha_i^1, \beta_i^1) | \ldots | f_{i,h}^n(\alpha_i^n, \beta_i^n)) = (L^1_i(\alpha_i^1) L^1_j(\beta_i^1) | \ldots | L^n_i(\alpha_i^n) L^n_j(\beta_i^n));
\]

are bilinear superforms.

If

\[
 \alpha = (x^1_1 \alpha^1_1 + \ldots + x^1_n \alpha^1_n | \ldots | x^n_1 \alpha^n_1 + \ldots + x^n_n \alpha^n_n)
\]

and

\[
 \beta = (y^1_1 \alpha^1_1 + \ldots + y^1_n \alpha^1_n | \ldots | y^n_1 \alpha^n_1 + \ldots + y^n_n \alpha^n_n)
\]

then

\[
 f_{ij}(\alpha, \beta) = x_i y_j,
\]

\[
 (f_{i,h}^1(\alpha_i^1, \beta_i^1) | \ldots | f_{i,h}^n(\alpha_i^n, \beta_i^n)) = (x^1_i y^1_j | \ldots | x^n_i y^n_j).
\]
Let \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) be any bilinear superform on \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) and let

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

be the super matrix of \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) in the ordered super basis \( B = (B_1 | \ldots | B_n) \). Then

\[
f(\alpha, \beta) = \left( f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n) \right)
= \left( \sum_{h,i} A_{i,h}^1 x_i^1 y_h^1 | \ldots | \sum_{h,i} A_{i,h}^n x_i^n y_h^n \right)
\]

which simply says that

\[
f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)
= \left( \sum_{h,i} A_{i,h}^1 f_i^1 | \ldots | \sum_{h,i} A_{i,h}^n f_i^n \right).
\]

It is now clear that the \( (n_1^2, \ldots, n_n^2) \) forms \( f_{il} = (f_{i_1 l_1}^1 | \ldots | f_{i_n l_n}^n) \) comprise a super basis for SL(V,V,F).

We prove the following theorem.

**THEOREM 2.2.2:** Let \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) be a bilinear superform on the finite \( (n_1, \ldots, n_n) \) dimensional super vector space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \). Let \( L_f = (L_{i_1}^1 | \ldots | L_{i_n}^n) \) and \( R_f = (R_{i_1}^1 | \ldots | R_{i_n}^n) \) be the linear transformation from \( V \) into \( V^* = (V_1^* | \ldots | V_n^*) \) defined by

\[
(L_f \alpha) \beta = f(\alpha, \beta)
\]
i.e.

\[
((L_{i_1}^1 \alpha_1) \beta_1 | \ldots | (L_{i_n}^n \alpha_n) \beta_n)
\]

\[189\]
\begin{align*}
= (f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) \\
= ((R^1_1\beta_1, \alpha_1) \mid \ldots \mid (R^n_n\beta_n, \alpha_n)).
\end{align*}

Then super rank \(L_f = \text{super rank } R_f\).

i.e. super rank \((L_f) = (\text{rank } L_f^1, \ldots, \text{rank } L_f^n)\)
\begin{align*}
= \text{super rank}(R_f) \\
= (\text{rank } R_f^1, \ldots, \text{rank } R_f^n).
\end{align*}

The proof is left as an exercise for the reader.

Thus we say if \(f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)\) is a bilinear super form on a finite
dimensional \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) super vector space \(V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)\) the
super rank of \(f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)\) is the \(n\) tuple of integers \(r = (r_1 \mid \ldots \mid r_n)\) = super rank of \(L_f = \text{super rank of } R_f\) i.e. rank of \(R^i_i = L^i_i = r_i\) for \(i = 1, 2, \ldots, n\).

Based on these results we give the following corollary which is
left for the reader to prove.

**Corollary 2.2.2:** The super rank of a bilinear superform is
equal to the super rank of the superdiagonal matrix of the super
form in the ordered super basis.

**Corollary 2.2.3:** If \(f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)\) is a bilinear super form on
the \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super vector space \(V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)\); the following are equivalent

\((a) \quad \text{super rank } f = (\text{rank } f_1, \ldots, \text{rank } f_n) = (n_1, \ldots, n_n). \)

\((b) \quad \text{For each nonzero } \alpha = (\alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_n) \text{ in } V \text{ there is a } \beta = (\beta_1 \mid \ldots \mid \beta_n) \text{ in } V \text{ such that } f(\alpha, \beta) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) \neq (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0). \)

\((c) \quad \text{For each non zero } \beta = (\beta_1 \mid \ldots \mid \beta_n) \text{ in } V \text{ there is an } \alpha \text{ in } V \text{ such that } f(\alpha, \beta) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) \neq (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0). \)
**Proof:** The condition (b) simply says that the super null space of $L_{\ell} = (L_{\ell_1}^1 \mid \ldots \mid L_{\ell_n}^n)$ is the zero super subspace. Statement (c) says that super null space of $R_{\ell} = (R_{\ell_1}^1 \mid \ldots \mid R_{\ell_n}^n)$ is the super zero subspace. The super linear transformations $L_{\ell}$ and $R_{\ell}$ have super nullity $(0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)$ if and only if they have super rank $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ i.e. if and only if super rank $f = (n_1, \ldots, n_n)$.

In view of the above conditions we define super non degenerate or non super degenerate or non super singular or super non singular bilinear superform.

**Definition 2.2.3:** A bilinear superform $f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)$ on a super vector space $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$ is called super non degenerate (or super non singular) if it satisfies conditions (b) and (c) of the corollary 2.2.3.

Now we proceed onto define the notion of symmetric bilinear superforms.

**Definition 2.2.4:** Let $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$ be a super vector space over the field $F$. A super bilinear form $f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)$ on the super vector space $V$ is super symmetric if $f(\alpha, \beta) = f(\beta, \alpha)$ for all $\alpha = (\alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_n)$ and $\beta = (\beta_1 \mid \ldots \mid \beta_n)$ in $V$ i.e. $f(\alpha, \beta) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) = (f_1(\beta_1, \alpha_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\beta_n, \alpha_n)) = f(\beta, \alpha)$.

Now in terms of the super matrix language we have the following. If $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$ be a finite $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ dimensional super vector space over the field $F$ and $f$ is a super symmetric bilinear form if and only if the super diagonal matrix

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]
for some super basis \( B \) is super symmetric i.e. each \( A_i \) is a symmetric matrix of \( A \) for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \) i.e. \( A^i = A \) i.e. \( f(X, Y) = X^iAY \) where \( X \) and \( Y \) super column matrices. This is true if and only if \( X^iAY = Y^iAX \) for all supercolumn matrices \( X \) and \( Y \), where \( X = (X_1 | \ldots | X_n)^t \) and \( Y = (Y_1 | \ldots | Y_n)^t \) where each \( X_i \) and \( Y_i \) are row vectors. Now

\[
X^iAY = (X_1 | \ldots | X_n) \times \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix} \times \begin{pmatrix}
Y_1 \\
\vdots \\
Y_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
= \begin{pmatrix}
X_1^iA_1Y_1 \\
X_2^iA_2Y_2 \\
\vdots \\
X_n^iA_nY_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
= (Y_1 | \ldots | Y_n) \times \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix} \times \begin{pmatrix}
X_1 \\
\vdots \\
X_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
= \begin{pmatrix}
Y_1^iA_1X_1 \\
Y_2^iA_2X_2 \\
\vdots \\
Y_n^iA_nX_n
\end{pmatrix}.
\]

Since \( X^iAY \) is a \( 1 \times 1 \) super matrix we have \( X^iAY = Y^iA'X \). Thus \( f \) is super symmetric if and only if \( Y^iA'X = Y^iAX \) for all \( X, Y \). Thus \( A = A' \). If \( f \) is a super diagonal, diagonal matrix clearly \( f \) is super symmetric as \( A \) is also super symmetric.
This paves way for us to define quadratic super form associated with a super symmetric bilinear super form \( f \).

**Definition 2.2.5:** If \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) is a symmetric bilinear superform the quadratic superform associated with \( f \) is the super function \( q = (q_1 | \ldots | q_n) \) from \( V \) into \( (F | \ldots | F) \) defined by \( q(\alpha) = f(\alpha, \alpha) \) i.e.

\[
q(x) = (q_1(\alpha_1) | \ldots | q_n(\alpha_n)) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n)).
\]

If \( F \) is a subfield of the complex number the super symmetric bilinear super form \( f \) is completely determined by its associated super quadratic form accordingly the polarization super identity

\[
f(\alpha, \beta) = \frac{1}{4}q(\alpha + \beta) - \frac{1}{4}q(\alpha - \beta)
\]

i.e.

\[
(f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) = \left( \frac{1}{4}q_1(\alpha_1 - \beta_1) - \frac{1}{4}q_1(\alpha_1 + \beta_1) \right) | \ldots | \left( \frac{1}{4}q_n(\alpha_n - \beta_n) - \frac{1}{4}q_n(\alpha_n + \beta_n) \right).
\]

If \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) is such that each \( f_i \) is the dot product, the associated quadratic superform is given by

\[
q(x_1, \ldots, x_n) = (q_1(x_1^1, \ldots, x_n^1) | \ldots | q_n(x_1^n, \ldots, x_n^n))
\]

\[
= (x_1^1)^2 + \ldots + (x_n^1)^2 + (x_1^2)^2 + \ldots + (x_n^2)^2 + \ldots + (x_1^n)^2 + \ldots + (x_n^n)^2
\]

i.e. \( q(\alpha) \) is the super square length of \( \alpha \). For the bilinear superform

\[
f_\alpha(X, Y) = (f_\alpha^1(X_1, Y_1)| \ldots | f_\alpha^n(X_n, Y_n))
\]
One of the important classes of super symmetric bilinear superforms consists of the super inner products on real vector spaces. If \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) is a real vector super space a super inner product on \( V \) is super symmetric bilinear superform \( f \) on \( V \) which satisfies

\[
f(\alpha, \alpha) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n)) > (0 | \ldots | 0)
\]

if \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \neq (0 | \ldots | 0). \) (I)

A super bilinear superform satisfying \( I \) is called super positive definite (or positive super definite). Thus a super inner product on a real super vector space is super positive definite, super symmetric bilinear superform on that space.

We know super inner product is also super non-degenerate i.e. each of its component inner products are non degenerate. Two super vectors \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \) and \( \beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) \) are super orthogonal with respect to the super inner product \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) if

\[
f(\alpha, \beta) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) = (0 | \ldots | 0).
\]

The quadratic super forms \( q(\alpha) = f(\alpha, \alpha) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n)) \) here each \( f_i(\alpha_i, \alpha_i) \) takes only non negative values for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \) and \( q(\alpha) = (q_1(\alpha_1) | \ldots | q_n(\alpha_n)) \) is usually thought of as the super square length of \( \alpha \) i.e. square length of \( \alpha_i \) for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \) as the orthogonality stems from the dot product.

If \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) is any symmetric bilinear super form on a super vector space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) it is convenient to apply...
some terminology of super inner product of f. It is especially
c convenient to say that α and β are super orthogonal with respect
to f if \( f(\alpha, \beta) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) = (0 | \ldots | 0) \). It
pertinent to mention here that it is not proper to think of \( f(\alpha, \alpha) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n)) \) as the super square of the length of \( \alpha \).

We give an interesting theorem for super vector spaces defined
over the field of characteristic zero.

**Theorem 2.2.3:** Let \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be a super vector finite
dimensional space over the field \( F \) of characteristic zero, and
let \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) be a super symmetric bilinear super form on
\( V \). Then there is an ordered super basis for \( V \) in which \( f \) is
represented by a super diagonal diagonal matrix.

*Proof:* To find an ordered super basis \( B = (B_1 | \ldots | B_n) \)
\( = (\alpha^1_1 \ldots \alpha^n_1 | \ldots | \alpha^1_n \ldots \alpha^n_n) \) such that \( f(\alpha_i, \alpha_j) = (0 | \ldots | 0) \) for \( i \neq j \),
i.e.
\[
f(\alpha_i, \alpha_j) = (f_1(\alpha^1_i, \alpha^1_j) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha^n_i, \alpha^n_j)) = (0 | \ldots | 0)
\]
for \( i \neq j; t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

If \( f = (0 | \ldots | 0) \) or \( n = (1, 1, \ldots, 1) \) i.e. each \( n_t = 1 \) we have
nothing to prove as the theorem is true. Thus we suppose a
superform \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \neq (0 | \ldots | 0) \) and \( n = (n_1, \ldots, n_n) > (1 | \ldots | 1) \). If \( f_t(\alpha_t, \alpha_t) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n) = (0 | \ldots | 0) \), for every \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \in V \), the associated super quadratic form \( q = (q_1 | \ldots | q_n) \) is identically \( (0 | \ldots | 0) \), and the polarization super
identity discussed earlier shows that \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) = (0 | \ldots | 0) \).
Thus there is a super vector \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \) in \( V \) such that \( f(\alpha, \alpha) = q(\alpha) \) i.e.,
\[
(f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n)) = (q_1(\alpha_1) | \ldots | q_n(\alpha_n)) = q(\alpha) \neq (0 | \ldots | 0)
\]

Let \( W \) be a super dimensional subspace of \( V \) spanned by \( \alpha \) i.e.
\( W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \) is a super subspace of \( V \) spanned
by \( (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \); each \( W_t \) is spanned by \( \alpha_t, t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). Let
\[ W^\perp = (W_1^\perp \mid \ldots \mid W_n^\perp) \] be the set of all super vectors \( \beta = (\beta_1 \mid \ldots \mid \beta_n) \) in \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) such that \( f(\alpha, \beta) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0) \).

Now we claim \( V = W \oplus W^\perp \) i.e.

\[ V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) = (W_1 \oplus W_1^\perp \mid \ldots \mid W_n \oplus W_n^\perp). \]

Certainly the super subspaces \( W \) and \( W^\perp \) are super independent i.e., when we say super independent each \( W_t \) and \( W^\perp_t \) are independent for \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \); a typical super vector in \( W = (W_1 \mid \ldots \mid W_n) \) is \( c\alpha = (c_1\alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid c_n\alpha_n) \) i.e., each super vector in \( W_t \) is only of the form \( c_t\alpha_t; \quad t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \) where \( c = (c_1 \mid \ldots \mid c_n) \) is a scalar \( n \)-tuple.

Also each super vector in \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) is the sum of a super vector in \( W \) and a super vector in \( W^\perp \). For let \( \gamma = (\gamma_1 \mid \ldots \mid \gamma_n) \) be any super vector in \( V \), and let

\[ \beta = \gamma - \frac{f(\gamma, \alpha)}{f(\alpha, \alpha)} \alpha \]

i.e.,

\[ \beta = (\beta_1 \mid \ldots \mid \beta_n) \]

\[ = \left( \gamma_1 - \frac{f_1(\gamma_1, \alpha_1)}{f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1)} \alpha_1 \mid \ldots \mid \gamma_n - \frac{f_n(\gamma_n, \alpha_n)}{f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n)} \alpha_n \right). \]

Then

\[ f(\alpha, \beta) = f(\alpha, \gamma) - \frac{f(\gamma, \alpha)f(\alpha, \alpha)}{f(\alpha, \alpha)} \]

i.e.,

\[ (f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) \]

\[ = \left( f_1(\alpha_1, \gamma_1) - \frac{f_1(\gamma_1, \alpha_1)f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1)}{f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1)} \right) \mid \ldots \mid \]
\[ f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n) - \frac{f_n(\gamma_n, \alpha_n) f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n)}{f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n)} \]

and since \( f \) is super symmetric \( f(\alpha, \beta) = 0 \). Thus \( \beta \) is in the super subspace \( W^\perp \). The expression

\[ \gamma = \frac{f(\gamma, \alpha)}{f(\alpha, \alpha)} \alpha + \beta \]

i.e.

\[ (\gamma_1 \mid \ldots \mid \gamma_n) = \left( \frac{f(\gamma_1, \alpha_1)}{f(\alpha_1, \alpha_1)} \alpha_1 + \beta_1, \ldots, \frac{f(\gamma_n, \alpha_n)}{f(\alpha_n, \alpha_n)} \alpha_n + \beta_n \right) \]

which shows \( V = W + W^\perp \)

i.e.

\[ (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) = (W_1 + W^\perp_1 \mid \ldots \mid W_n + W^\perp_n) \]

The restriction of \( f \) to \( W^\perp \) i.e. restriction of each \( f_i \) to \( W^\perp_i \) is a symmetric bilinear form, \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \); hence \( f \) is a symmetric bilinear superform on \( W^\perp \). Since \( W^\perp \) is of super dimension \( (n_1 - 1, \ldots, n_n - 1) \) we may assume by induction \( W^\perp \) has a super basis \( \{ \alpha_1^1 \ldots \alpha_i^1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_2^n \ldots \alpha_n^n \} \) such that \( f(\alpha_i, \alpha_j) = 0; \ i \neq j; \)

i.e.,

\[ f(\alpha_i, \alpha_j) = (f(\alpha_i^1, \alpha_j^1) \mid \ldots \mid f(\alpha_i^n, \alpha_j^n)) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0); \]

\( i_i \neq j; \ (i_i \geq 2; j_i \geq 2); \ 1 \leq i_i, j_i \leq n_i; \) for every \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

Putting \( \alpha_1 = \alpha = (\alpha_1^1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_1^n) \) we obtain a super basis

\( \{ \alpha_1^1 \ldots \alpha_i^1 \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_1^n \ldots \alpha_n^n \} \) for \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) such that

\[ f(\alpha_i, \alpha_j) = (f(\alpha_i^1, \alpha_j^1) \mid \ldots \mid f(\alpha_i^n, \alpha_j^n)) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0); \]

for \( i \neq j \). i.e. \( (i_1, \ldots, i_n) \neq (j_1, \ldots, j_n) \).

197
**Corollary 2.2.4:** Let $F$ be a field of complex numbers and let $A$ be a super symmetric diagonal matrix over $F$ i.e.

$$
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
$$

is super symmetric diagonal matrix in which each $A_i$ is a $n_i \times n_i$ matrix with entries from $F$, $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$. Then there is an invertible super square matrix

$$
P = \begin{pmatrix}
P_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & P_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & P_n
\end{pmatrix}
$$

where each $P_i$ is a $n_i \times n_i$ invertible matrix with entries from $F$ such that $P^t A P$ is super diagonal i.e.

$$
\begin{pmatrix}
P_1' & 0 & 0 \\
0 & P_2' & 0 \\
0 & 0 & P_n'
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
P_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & P_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & P_n
\end{pmatrix}
= \begin{pmatrix}
P_1' A_i P_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & P_2' A_2 P_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & P_n' A_n P_n
\end{pmatrix},
$$

is superdiagonal i.e. each $P_i' A_i P_i$ is a diagonal matrix, $1 \leq i \leq n$.

We give yet another interesting theorem.
**Theorem 2.2.4:** Let \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be a finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super vector space over the field of complex numbers. Let \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) be a symmetric bilinear superform on \( V \) which has super rank \( r = (r_1, \ldots, r_n) \). Then there is an ordered super basis \( B = (B_1, \ldots, B_n) = (\beta_1^1, \ldots, \beta_n^1; \ldots; \beta_1^n, \ldots, \beta_n^n) \) for \( V \) such that

(i) The super diagonal matrix \( A \) of \( f \) in the basis \( B \) is super diagonal, diagonal matrix i.e. if

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

each \( A_i \) is a diagonal \( n_i \times n_i \) matrix, \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

(ii) \( f(\beta_j, \beta_i) = \begin{pmatrix} (1 | \ldots | 1), j = 1, 2, \ldots, r \\
(0 | \ldots | 0), j > r
\end{pmatrix} \)

i.e. \( f(\beta_j, \beta_i) = (f_1(\beta_j^1, \beta_i^1) | \ldots | f_n(\beta_j^n, \beta_i^n)) = (1 | \ldots | 1) \)

if \( j_t = 1, 2, \ldots, r_t; 1 \leq t \leq n \)

and

\( f(\beta_j, \beta_i) = (0 | \ldots | 0) \)

if \( j_t > r_t \) for \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

The proof is left as an exercise for the reader.

**Theorem 2.2.5:** Let \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be a \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super vector space over the field of real numbers and let \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) be a symmetric bilinear super form on \( V \) which has super rank \( r = (r_1, \ldots, r_n) \). Then there is an ordered super basis \( (\beta_1^1, \ldots, \beta_n^1; \ldots; \beta_1^n, \ldots, \beta_n^n) \) for \( V \) in which the
super diagonal matrix of $f$ is a superdiagonal matrix such that the entries are only $\pm 1$

i.e. $f(\beta_j, \beta_j) = (f_i(\beta^1_h, \beta^1_h) | \ldots | f_n(\beta^\alpha_h, \beta^\alpha_h)) = (\pm 1 | \ldots | \pm 1)$;

$j_i = 1, 2, \ldots, r_i; \ t = 1, 2, \ldots, n.$ Further more the number of superbasis vector $\beta_j = (\beta^1_h, \ldots, \beta^r_h)$ for which

$f(\beta_j, \beta_j) = (f_i(\beta^1_h, \beta^1_h) | \ldots | f_n(\beta^\alpha_h, \beta^\alpha_h))$

$= (I | \ldots | I)$

is independent of the choice of the superbasis.

**Proof:** There is a superbasis $\{\alpha^1_1, \ldots, \alpha^1_{n^1}; \ldots; \alpha^\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha^\alpha_{n^\alpha}\}$ for $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ i.e. $\{\alpha^1_1, \ldots, \alpha^1_{n^1}\}$ is a basis for $V_t, \ t = 1, 2, \ldots, n.$ such that

$f(\alpha_i, \alpha_j) = (f_i(\alpha^1_h, \alpha^1_h) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha^\alpha_h, \alpha^\alpha_h)) = (0 | \ldots | 0)$

if $i_i \neq j_i$

$f(\alpha_j, \alpha_j) = (f_i(\alpha^1_h, \alpha^1_h) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha^\alpha_h, \alpha^\alpha_h)) \neq (0 | \ldots | 0)$

for $1 \leq j_i \leq n_i$

$f(\alpha_j, \alpha_j) = (f_i(\alpha^1_h, \alpha^1_h) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha^\alpha_h, \alpha^\alpha_h)) = (0 | \ldots | 0)$

$j_i > n_i$ for $t = 1, 2, \ldots, n.$

Let

$\beta_j = (\beta^1_h, \ldots, \beta^r_h) = f(\alpha_j, \alpha_j)^{\alpha_j}$

$= (f_i(\alpha^1_h, \alpha^1_h) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha^\alpha_h, \alpha^\alpha_h))^{\alpha^\alpha_h} \alpha^\alpha_h$

$1 \leq j_i \leq r_i; \ t = 1, 2, \ldots, n.$

$\beta_j = (\beta^1_h, \ldots, \beta^r_h) = \alpha_j = (\alpha^1_h, \ldots, \alpha^\alpha_h)$

$j_i > n_i; \ t = 1, 2, \ldots, n.$

then $\{\beta^1_1, \ldots, \beta^\alpha_1; \ldots; \beta^1_r, \ldots, \beta^r_r\}$ is a super basis satisfying all the properties.
Let $p = (p_1 | \ldots | p_n)$ be the number of basis super vectors $eta_j = (\beta_h^1 | \ldots | \beta_h^n)$ for which

$$f(\beta_j, \beta_j) = (f_1(\beta_h^1, \beta_h^1) | \ldots | f_n(\beta_h^n, \beta_h^n)) = (1 | \ldots | 1);$$

we must show the number $p$ is independent of the particular superbasis.

Let $V^* = (V_1^* | \ldots | V_n^*)$ be the super subspace of $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ spanned by the super basis super vectors $\beta_j$ for which $f(\beta_j, \beta_j) = (-1 | \ldots | -1)$. Now $p = (p_1 | \ldots | p_n) = \text{super dim } V^* = (\dim V_1^*, \ldots, \dim V_n^*)$ so it is the uniqueness of the super dimension of $V^*$ which we must show. It is easy to see that if $(\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n)$ is a nonzero super vector in $V^*$ then $f(\alpha, \alpha) = f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n) > (0 | \ldots | 0)$ in other words $f = (f_1, \ldots, f_n)$ is super positive definite i.e. each $f_i$ is positive definite on the subspace $iW^*$; $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$; of $W^* = (W_1^* | \ldots | W_n^*)$; the super subspace of $V^*$. Similarly if $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n)$ is a nonzero super vector in $V^- = (V_1^- | \ldots | V_n^-)$ then $f(\alpha, \alpha) = f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n) < (0 | \ldots | 0)$ i.e. $f$ is super negative definite on the super subspace $V^-$. Now let $V^* = (V_1^* | \ldots | V_n^*)$ be super subspace spanned by the super basis of super vectors $\beta_j = (\beta_h^1 | \ldots | \beta_h^n)$ for which

$$f(\beta_j, \beta_j) = (f_1(\beta_h^1, \beta_h^1) | \ldots | f_n(\beta_h^n, \beta_h^n)) = (0 | \ldots | 0).$$

If $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n)$ is in $V^\perp$ then $f(\alpha, \beta) = f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n) = (0 | 0 | \ldots | 0)$ for all $\beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n)$ in $V$.

Since $(\beta_1^1 | \ldots | \beta_1^n; \ldots; \beta_n^1 | \ldots | \beta_n^n)$ is a super basis for $V$ we have

$$V = V^* \oplus V^- \oplus V^\perp = (V_1^* \oplus V_1^- \oplus V_1^\perp) | \ldots | (V_n^* \oplus V_n^- \oplus V_n^\perp).$$

Further if $W$ is any super subspace of $V$ on which $f$ is super positive definite then the super subspace $W$, $V^-$ and $V^\perp$ are
super independent that is \( W_i, V_i^+ \) and \( V_i^- \) are independent for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \);

Suppose \( \alpha \) is in \( W \), \( \beta \) is in \( V^- \) and \( \gamma \) is in \( V^- \) then

\[
\alpha + \beta + \gamma = (\alpha_1 + \beta_1 + \gamma_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n + \beta_n + \gamma_n) = (0 | \ldots | 0).
\]

Then \((0 | \ldots | 0)\) \(= (f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1 + \beta_1 + \gamma_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n + \beta_n + \gamma_n))\)

\[
= (f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1) + f_1(\beta_1, \beta_1) + f_1(\gamma_1, \gamma_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n) + f_n(\beta_n, \beta_n) + f_n(\gamma_n, \gamma_n))
\]

\[
= f(\alpha, \alpha) + f(\alpha, \beta) + f(\alpha, \gamma).
\]

\((0 | \ldots | 0) = f(\beta, \alpha + \beta + \gamma)\)

\[
= (f_1(\beta_1, \alpha_1 + \beta_1 + \gamma_1) | \ldots | f_n(\beta_n, \alpha_n + \beta_n + \gamma_n))
\]

\[
= (f_1(\beta_1, \alpha_1) + f_1(\beta_1, \beta_1) + f_1(\beta_1, \gamma_1) | \ldots | f_n(\beta_n, \alpha_n) + f_n(\beta_n, \beta_n) + f_n(\beta_n, \gamma_n)).
\]

\[
= (f(\beta, \alpha) + f(\beta, \beta) + f(\beta, \gamma)).
\]

Since \( \gamma \) is in \( V^- = (V_i^+ | \ldots | V_n^+) \), \( f(\alpha, \gamma) = f(\beta, \gamma) = (0 | \ldots | 0) \)

i.e.

\[
(f_1(\alpha_1, \gamma_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \gamma_n)) = f_1(\beta_1, \gamma_1) | \ldots | f_n(\beta_n, \gamma_n))
\]

\[
= (0 | \ldots | 0)
\]

and since \( f \) is super symmetric i.e. each \( f_i \) is symmetric (\( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \)) we obtain

\[
(0 | \ldots | 0) = f(\alpha, \alpha) + f(\alpha, \beta)
\]

\[
= (f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1) + f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n) + f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n))
\]

and

\[
(0 | \ldots | 0) = f(\beta, \beta) + f(\alpha, \beta)
\]

\[
= (f_1(\beta_1, \beta_1) + f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\beta_n, \beta_n) + f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)).
\]

Hence

\[
f(\alpha, \alpha) = f(\beta, \beta)
\]

i.e. \( f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n) = f_1(\beta_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\beta_n, \beta_n)).\)

Since

\[
f(\alpha, \alpha) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n)) \geq (0 | \ldots | 0)
\]

and

\[
f(\beta, \beta) = (f_1(\beta_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\beta_n, \beta_n)) \leq (0 | \ldots | 0)
\]

\[202\]
it follows that $f(\alpha, \alpha) = f(\beta, \beta) = (0 | \ldots | 0)$. But $f$ is super positive definite on $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ and super negative definite on $V^- = (V^-_1 | \ldots | V^-_n)$. We conclude that $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) = (0 | \ldots | 0)$ and hence that $\gamma = (0 | \ldots | 0)$ as well. Since $V = V^+ \oplus V^- \oplus V^\perp$ and $W$, $V^-$, $V^\perp$ are super independent we see that super dim $W <$ super dim $V^+$ i.e. $(\dim W_1, \ldots, \dim W_n) \leq (\dim V^+_1, \ldots, \dim V^+_n)$. That is if $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ is any supersubspace of $V$ on which $f$ is super positive definite, the super dimension of $W$ cannot exceed the super dimension of $V^+$. If $B_1$ is the superbasis given in the theorem, we shall have corresponding supersubspaces $V^+_1$, $V^-_1$ and $V^\perp_1$ and the argument above shows that superdim $V^+_1 \leq$ superdim $V^+$. Reversing the argument we obtain superdim $V^+ \leq$ super dim $V^+_1$ and subsequently,

$$\text{super dim } V^+ = \text{super dim } V^+_1.$$

There are several comments we can make about the super basis \text{\{\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n, \ldots ; \beta_1^n | \ldots | \beta_n^n\}} and the associated super subspaces $V^+$, $V^-$ and $V^\perp$. First we have noted that $V^\perp$ is exactly the subspace of super vectors which are super orthogonal to all of $V$. We noted above that $V^\perp$ is contained in the super subspace. But super dim $V^\perp = \text{super dim } V - (\text{super dim } V^+ + \text{super dim } V^-)$ = super dim $V$ - super rank $f$; so every super vector $\alpha$ such that

$$f(\alpha, \beta) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) = (0 | \ldots | 0)$$

for all $\beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n)$ must be in $V^\perp$. Further the subspace $V^\perp$ is unique. The super dimension of $V^\perp$ is the largest possible super dimension of any subspace on which $f$ is super positive definite. Similarly super dim $V^-$ is the largest super dimension of any supersubspace on which $f$ is super negative definite. Of course super dim $V^+_1 +$ super $V^- = \text{super rank } f$.

The super number is the $n$-tuple superdim $V^+ - \text{super dim } V^-$ is often called the super signature of $f$. This is derived because the
super dimensions of $V^+$ and $V^-$ are easily determined from the super rank of $f$ and the super signature of $f$.

This property is worth a good relation of super symmetric bilinear superforms on real vector spaces to super inner products. Suppose $V$ is a finite $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ dimensional real super vector space and $W^1, W^2$ and $W^3$ are super subspace of $V$ such that

$$V = W^1 \oplus W^2 \oplus W^3$$

i.e.

$$(V_1 | \ldots | V_n) = (W^1_1 | \ldots | W^1_n) \oplus (W^2_1 | \ldots | W^2_n) \oplus (W^3_1 | \ldots | W^3_n)$$

$$= ((W^1_i \oplus W^2_i \oplus W^3_i) | \ldots | (W^1_n \oplus W^2_n \oplus W^3_n)).$$

Suppose that $f^1 = (f^1_1 | \ldots | f^1_n)$ is an super inner product on $W^1$ and $f^2 = (f^2_1 | \ldots | f^2_n)$ an super inner product on $W^2$. We can define a super symmetric bilinear superform $f = (f^1_1 | \ldots | f^1_n)$ on $V$ as follows. If $\alpha, \beta \in V$ then we write

$$\alpha = (\alpha_1^1 + \alpha_2^2 + \alpha_3^3)$$

$$= (\alpha_1^1 | \ldots | \alpha_n^1) + (\alpha_2^2 | \ldots | \alpha_n^2) + (\alpha_3^3 | \ldots | \alpha_n^3)$$

$$= (\alpha_1^1 + \alpha_2^2 + \alpha_3^3) | \ldots | (\alpha_1^1 + \alpha_2^2 + \alpha_3^3)$$

and similarly

$$\beta = (\beta_1^1 + \beta_2^2 + \beta_3^3) | \ldots | (\beta_1^1 + \beta_2^2 + \beta_3^3)$$

with $\alpha_j$ and $\beta_j$ in $V^j_j; 1 \leq j \leq 3$. Let $f(\alpha, \beta) = f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) - f_2(\alpha_2, \beta_2)$. The super subspace $V^\perp$ for $f$ will be $W^3$, $W^1$ is the suitable $V^+$ and $W^2$ is the suitable $V^-$. Let $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ be a super vector space defined over a subfield $F$ of the field of complex numbers. A bilinear super form $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ on $V$ is called skew super symmetric if $f(\alpha, \beta) = -f(\beta, \alpha)$ for all super vectors $\alpha, \beta$ in $V$. If $V$ is a finite $(n_1 | \ldots | n_n)$ dimensional the bilinear super form $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ is skew super symmetric if and only if its super diagonal matrix $A$
in some ordered super basis is skew super symmetric i.e., \( A^t = -A \) i.e., if

\[
A^t = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1^t & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2^t & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n^t
\end{pmatrix}
\]

then

\[
-A = \begin{pmatrix}
-A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & -A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & -A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

i.e., each \( A_i^t = -A_i \) for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

Further here \( f(\alpha, \alpha) = (0 \mid \cdots \mid 0) \) i.e., \((f_1(\alpha_1, \alpha_1) \mid \cdots \mid f_n(\alpha_n, \alpha_n)) = (0 \mid \cdots \mid 0)\) for every \( \alpha \) in \( V \) since \( f(\alpha, \alpha) = -f(\alpha, \alpha) \).

Let us suppose \( f = (f_1 \mid \cdots \mid f_n) \) is a non zero super skew symmetric super bilinear form on \( V = (V_1 \mid \cdots \mid V_n) \). Since \( f \neq (0 \mid \cdots \mid 0) \) there are super vectors \( \alpha, \beta \) in \( V \) such that \( f(\alpha, \beta) \neq (0 \mid \cdots \mid 0) \) multiplying \( \alpha \) by a suitable scalar we may assume that \( f(\alpha, \beta) = (1 \mid \cdots \mid 1) \).

Let \( \gamma \) be any super vector in the super subspace spanned by \( \alpha \) and \( \beta \), say

\[
\gamma = C\alpha + d\beta
\]

i.e.,

\[
\gamma = (\gamma_1 \mid \cdots \mid \gamma_n) = (C_1\alpha_1 + d_1\beta_1 \mid \cdots \mid C_n\alpha_n + d_n\beta_n).
\]

Then

\[
f(\gamma, \alpha) = f(C\alpha + d\beta, \alpha) = df(\beta, \alpha) = -d = (-d_1 \mid \cdots \mid -d_n)
\]

and

\[
f(\gamma, \beta) = f(C\alpha + d\beta, \beta) = Cf(\alpha, \beta) = -C = (-C_1 \mid \cdots \mid -C_n)
\]

205
i.e., each $d_i = d_i(\beta_i, \alpha_i)$ and each $C_i = C_i(\alpha_i, \beta_i)$ for $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n_n$. In particular note that $\alpha$ and $\beta$ are linearly super independent for if $\gamma = (\gamma_1 | \ldots | \gamma_n) = (0 | \ldots | 0)$, then

$$f(\gamma, \alpha) = (f(\gamma_1, \alpha_1) | \ldots | f_n(\gamma_n, \alpha_n))$$

$$f(\gamma, \beta) = (f(\gamma_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\gamma_n, \beta_n)) = (0 | \ldots | 0).$$

Let $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ be a $(2, \ldots, 2)$ dimensional super subspace spanned by $\alpha$ and $\beta$ i.e., each $W_i$ is spanned by $\alpha_i$ and $\beta_i$ for $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n_n$. Let $W^\perp = (W^\perp_1 | \ldots | W^\perp_n)$ be the set of all super vectors $\delta = (\delta_1 | \ldots | \delta_n)$ such that $f(\delta, \alpha) = f(\delta, \beta) = (0 | \ldots | 0)$, that is the set of all $\delta$ such that $f(\delta, \gamma) = (0 | \ldots | 0)$ for every $\gamma$ in the super subspace $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$. We claim

$$V = W \oplus W^\perp = (W_1 \oplus W^\perp_1 | \ldots | W_n \oplus W^\perp_n).$$

For let $\epsilon = (\epsilon_1 | \ldots | \epsilon_n)$ be any super vector in $V$ and $\gamma = f(\epsilon, \beta)\alpha - f(\epsilon, \alpha)\beta$; $\delta = \epsilon - \gamma$. Thus $\gamma$ is in $W$ and $\delta$ is in $W^\perp$ for

$$f(\delta, \alpha) = f(\epsilon - f(\epsilon, \beta)\alpha + f(\epsilon, \alpha)\beta, \alpha) = f(\epsilon, \alpha) + f(\epsilon, \alpha) f(\delta, \alpha) = (0 | \ldots | 0)$$

and similarly $f(\delta, \beta) = (0 | \ldots | 0)$. Thus every $\epsilon$ in $V$ is of the form $\epsilon = \gamma + \delta$, with $\gamma$ in $W$ and $\delta$ in $W^\perp$. From earlier results $W \cap W^\perp = (0 | \ldots | 0)$ and so $V = W \oplus W^\perp$.

Now restriction of $f$ to $W^\perp$ is a skew symmetric bilinear super form on $W^\perp$. This restriction may be the zero super form. If it is not, there are super vectors $\alpha'$ and $\beta'$ in $W^\perp$ such that $f(\alpha', \beta') = (1 | \ldots | 1)$. If we let $W'$ be the two super dimensional i.e., $(2, \ldots, 2)$ dimensional super subspaces spanned by $\alpha'$ and $\beta'$ then we shall have $V = W \oplus W' \oplus W_o$ where $W_o$ is the set of all super vectors $\delta$ in $W^\perp$ such that $f(\alpha', \delta) = f(\beta', \delta) = (0 | \ldots | 0)$. If the restriction of $f$ to $W_o$ is not the zero super form, we may select super vectors $\alpha'', \beta''$ in $W_o$ such that $f(\alpha'', \beta'') = (1 | \ldots | 1)$ and continue.

In the finite $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ dimensional case it should be clear that we obtain finite sequence of pairs of super vectors
\[ \{ (\alpha_{i_1}, \beta_{j_1}) \ldots (\alpha_{i_k}, \beta_{j_k}) \} \quad \text{with the following properties} \]

(a) \[ f(\alpha_j, \beta_j) = (f_1(\alpha_{i_1}^j, \beta_{j_1}^j) \ldots f_n(\alpha_{i_k}^j, \beta_{j_k}^j)) \]
\[ = (1 \ldots 1) ; j = 1, 2, \ldots, k \]

(b) \[ f(\alpha_i, \alpha_j) = (f_1(\alpha_{i_1}^j, \alpha_{j_1}^j) \ldots f_n(\alpha_{i_k}^j, \alpha_{j_k}^j)) \]
\[ = f(\beta_j, \beta_j) \]
\[ = (f_1(\beta_{i_1}^j, \beta_{j_1}^j) \ldots f_n(\beta_{i_k}^j, \beta_{j_k}^j)) \]
\[ = f(\alpha_j, \beta_j) \]
\[ = (f_1(\beta_{i_1}^j, \beta_{j_1}^j) \ldots f_n(\beta_{i_k}^j, \beta_{j_k}^j)) \]
\[ = (0 \ldots 0) ; i \neq j \]

i.e. \( i \neq j; 1 \leq i, j \leq k; t = 1, 2, \ldots, n. \)

(c) If \( W_j = (W_{i_1}^j \ldots W_{i_k}^j) \) is the two super dimensional super subspace i.e. super dim \( W_j \) is (2, \ldots, 2) and super spanned by \( \alpha_j = (\alpha_{i_1}^j \ldots \alpha_{i_k}^j) \) and \( \beta_j = (\beta_{i_1}^j \ldots \beta_{i_k}^j) \) then
\[ V = W_1 \oplus \ldots \oplus W_k \oplus W_0 \]
\[ = ((W_{i_1}^j \oplus \ldots \oplus W_{i_k}^j) \oplus \ldots \oplus (W_{i_1}^j \oplus \ldots \oplus W_{i_k}^j) | \ldots | (W_{i_1}^j \oplus \ldots \oplus W_{i_k}^j) \oplus \ldots \oplus (W_{i_1}^j \oplus \ldots \oplus W_{i_k}^j) | \ldots | (W_{i_1}^j \oplus \ldots \oplus W_{i_k}^j) \oplus \ldots \oplus (W_{i_1}^j \oplus \ldots \oplus W_{i_k}^j) ) \]

where every super vector in \( W_0 = (W_{i_1}^0 \ldots W_{i_k}^0) \) is super orthogonal to all \( \alpha_j = (\alpha_{i_1}^j \ldots \alpha_{i_k}^j) \) and \( \beta_j = (\beta_{i_1}^j \ldots \beta_{i_k}^j) \) and the super restriction of \( f \) to \( W_0 \) is the zero super form.

Next we prove another interesting theorem.

**Theorem 2.2.6:** Let \( V = (V_1 \ldots V_n) \) be a \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super vector space over a subfield of the complex numbers and let \( f = (f_1 \ldots f_n) \) be a super skew symmetric bilinear superform on \( V \). Then the super rank \( r = (r_1, \ldots, r_n) \) of \( f \) is even and if \( r = (2k_1, \ldots, 2k_n) \) there is an ordered superbasis for \( V \) in which the super matrix of \( f \) is the super direct sum of the \(((n_1 - r_1) \times (n_1 - r_1), \ldots, (n_n - r_n) \times (n_n - r_n))\) zero super diagonal matrix and \((k_1, \ldots, k_n)\) copies of \( 2 \times 2 \) matrix \( L \), where
Let \( \alpha_1^1, \beta_1^1, \ldots, \alpha_{k_1}^1, \beta_{k_1}^1; \gamma_1^1, \ldots, \gamma_n^1 \) be super vectors satisfying the conditions (a), (b) and (c) mentioned in the page 207. Let \( \left\{ \gamma_1^1, \ldots, \gamma_n^1 \right\} \) be any ordered super basis for the supersubspace \( W_0 = (W_0^1 | \ldots | W_0^n) \).

Then

\[
B = \left\{ \alpha_1^1, \beta_1^1; \gamma_1^1, \ldots, \alpha_{k_1}^1, \beta_{k_1}^1; \gamma_{k_1}^1, \ldots, \alpha_n^1, \beta_n^1; \gamma_n^1 \right\}
\]
is an ordered super basis for \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \). From (a), (b) and (c) it is clear that the super diagonal matrix of \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) in the ordered super basis \( B \) is the super direct sum of \((n_1 - 2k_1) \times (n_1 - 2k_1), \ldots, (n_n - 2k_n) \times (n_n - 2k_n)\) zero super matrix and \((k_1 | \ldots | k_n)\) copies of \( 2 \times 2 \) matrix

\[
L = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}
\]

Further more the super rank of this matrix, hence super rank of \( f \) is \((2k_1, \ldots, 2k_n)\).

Several other properties in this direction can be derived, we conclude this section with a brief description of the groups preserving bilinear super forms.

Let \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) be a bilinear super form on a super vector space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) and \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) be a linear operator on \( V \). We say that \( T_s \) super preserves \( f \) if

\[
f(T_s \alpha, T_s \beta) = f(\alpha, \beta)
\]
i.e.,

\[
(f_1(T_s \alpha_1, T_s \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(T_s \alpha_n, T_s \beta_n)) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n))
\]
for all \( \alpha_1 = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \) and \( \beta_1 = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) \) in \( V \).

For any \( T_s \) and \( f \) the super function \( g = (g_1 | \ldots | g_n) \) defined by

208
is easily seen to be a bilinear super form on \( V \). To say that \( T_s \) preserves \( f \), is simple (say) \( g = f \). The identity super operator preserves every bilinear super form. If \( S_s \) and \( T_s \) are linear operators which preserves \( f \) the product \( S_s T_s \) also preserves \( f \) for

\[
\begin{aligned}
f(S_s T_s \alpha, S_s T_s \beta) &= f(T_s \alpha, T_s \beta) = f(\alpha, \beta) \\
\text{i.e., } (f_1(S_1 T_1 \alpha_1, S_1 T_1 \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(S_n T_n \alpha_n, S_n T_n \beta_n)) \\
&= (f_1(T_1 \alpha_1, T_1 \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(T_n \alpha_n, T_n \beta_n)) \\
&= (f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n))
\end{aligned}
\]

i.e. the collection of all linear operators which super preserve a given bilinear super form is closed under the formation of product.

We have the following interesting theorem.

**Theorem 2.2.7:** Let \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) be a super non degenerate bilinear superform of a finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super vector space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \). The set of all super linear operators on \( V \) which preserves \( f \) is a group called the super group under the operation of composition.

**Proof:** Let \((G_1 | \ldots | G_n) = G\) be the super set of all super linear operators preserving the bilinear superform \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) i.e. \( G_i \) is a set of linear operators on \( V_i \) which preserve \( f_i \); \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). We see the super identity operator is in \((G_1 | \ldots | G_n) = G\) and that when ever \( S_s \) and \( T_s \) are in \( G \) the super composition \( S_s \circ T_s = (S_1 T_1 | \ldots | S_n T_n) \) is also in \( G \) i.e. each \( S_i T_i \) is in \( G_i \), \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). Using the fact that \( f \) is super non degenerate we shall prove that any super operator \( T_s \) in \( G \) is super invertible i.e. each component is invertible in every \( G_i \), and \( T_s^{-1} \) is also in \( G \). Suppose \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) preserves \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \). Let \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \) be a super vector in the super null space of \( T_s \). Then for any \( \beta = (\beta_1 | \ldots | \beta_n) \) in \( V \) we have
\[ f(\alpha, \beta) = f(T_s \alpha, T_s \beta) = f(0, T_s \beta) = (0 | \ldots | 0) \]

i.e.,
\[
(f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) \\
= (f_1(T_1 \alpha_1, T_1 \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(T_n \alpha_n, T_n \beta_n)) \\
= (f_1(0, T_1 \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(0, T_n \beta_n)) = (0 | \ldots | 0).
\]

Since \( f \) is super non degenerate \( \alpha = (0 | \ldots | 0) \). Thus \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) is super invertible i.e. each \( T_j \) is invertible; \( j = 1, 2, \ldots, n \)

Clearly \( T_s^{-1} = (T_1^{-1} | \ldots | T_n^{-1}) \) also super preserves \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) for

\[
f(T_s^{-1} \alpha, T_s^{-1} \beta) = f(T_s^{-1} \alpha, T_s^{-1} \beta) = f(\alpha, \beta) \\
i.e. (f_1(T_1^{-1} \alpha_1, T_1^{-1} \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(T_n^{-1} \alpha_n, T_n^{-1} \beta_n)) \\
= (f_1(0, T_1^{-1} \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(0, T_n^{-1} \beta_n))
\]

Hence the theorem.

If \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) is a super non degenerate bilinear superform on the finite \( (n_1, \ldots, n_n) \) super space \( V \), then each ordered super basis \( B = (B_1 | \ldots | B_n) \) for \( V \) determines a super group of super diagonal matrices super preserving \( f \). The set of all super diagonal matrices \( [T_1]_B = ([T_1]_{B_1} | \ldots | [T_n]_{B_n}) \) where \( T_s \) is a linear operator preserving \( f \) will be a super group under the super diagonal matrix multiplication. There is another way of description of these super group of matrices.

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix} = [f]_B = ([f_1]_{B_1} | \ldots | [f_n]_{B_n})
\]

so that if \( \alpha \) and \( \beta \) are super vectors in \( V \) with respective coordinate super matrices \( X \) and \( Y \) relative to \( B = (B_1 | \ldots | B_n) \), we shall have

\[
f(\alpha, \beta) = (f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n)) = X^t A Y.
\]

Suppose \( T_s = [T_1 | \ldots | T_n] \) is a linear operator on \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \)
\[ M = [T_1]_{n_1} \ldots [T_n]_{n_n} \cdot \]

Then
\[
f(T_\alpha, T_\beta) = (f_1(T_\alpha_1, T_\beta_1) \ldots f_n(T_\alpha_n, T_\beta_n)) = (MX)^tA(MY);\]

\[ M, A \text{ are super diagonal matrices} \]

\[ f(T_\alpha, T_\beta) = X^t(M^tAM)Y \]

\[
\begin{bmatrix}
M_1^tA_1M_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & M_2^tA_2M_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & M_n^tA_nM_n
\end{bmatrix}
\]

Thus \( T_i \) preserves \( f \) if and only if \( M^tAM = A \) i.e. if and only if each \( T_i \) preserves \( f_i \) i.e. \( M_i^tA_iM_i = A_i \) for \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). In the super diagonal matrix language the result can be stated as if \( A \) is an invertible super diagonal matrix of \((n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)\) order

\[ A = \begin{bmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{bmatrix} \]

i.e., each \( A_i \) is invertible and \( A_i \) is \((n_i \times n_i)\) matrix, \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). \( M^tAM = A \) is a super group under super diagonal matrix multiplication. If

\[ A = [\Gamma]_{n} = ([\Gamma_1]_{n_1} \ldots [\Gamma_n]_{n_n}); \]

\[
\begin{bmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix}
[\Gamma_1]_{n_1} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & [\Gamma_2]_{n_2} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & [\Gamma_n]_{n_n}
\end{bmatrix} \]
then M is in this super group of super diagonal matrices if and only if \( M = [T_s]_0 \)

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
M_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & M_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & M_n
\end{pmatrix}
= 
\begin{pmatrix}
[T_s]_{B_1} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & [T_s]_{B_2} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & [T_s]_{B_n}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

where \( T_s \) is a linear operator which preserves \( f = (f_1 | ... | f_n) \).

Several properties in this direction can be derived by the reader. We now just prove the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.2.8:** Let \( V = (V_1 | ... | V_n) \) be a \((n_1, ..., n_n)\) dimensional super vector space over the field of complex numbers and let \( f = (f_1 | ... | f_n) \) be a super non-degenerate symmetric bilinear super form on \( V \). Then the super group preserving \( f \) is super isomorphic to the complex orthogonal super group \( O(n, c) = (O(n_1, c) | ... | O(n_n, c)) \) where each \( O(n_i, c) \) is a complex orthogonal group preserving \( f_i \), \( i = 1, 2, ..., n \).

**Proof:** By super isomorphism between two super groups we mean only isomorphism between the component groups which preserves the group operation.

Let \( G = (G_1 | ... | G_n) \) be the super group of linear operators on \( V = (V_1 | ... | V_n) \) which preserves the bilinear super form \( f = (f_1 | ... | f_n) \). Since \( f \) is both super symmetric and super nondegenerate we have an ordered super basis \( B = (B_1 | ... | B_n) \) for \( V \) in which \( f \) is represented by \((n_1 \times n_1, ..., n_n \times n_n)\) super diagonal identity matrix. i.e. each symmetric nondegenerate bilinear form \( f_i \) is represented by a \( n_i \times n_i \) identity matrix for every \( i \). Therefore the linear operator \( T_i \) of \( T_s \) preserves \( f \) if and only if its matrix in the basis \( B_i \) is a complex orthogonal matrix.
Hence \( T_i \rightarrow [T_i]_B \), for every \( i \) is an isomorphism of \( G_i \) onto \( O(n_i, c); i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). Thus \( T_n \rightarrow [T_n]_B \) is a super isomorphism of \( G = (G_1 | \ldots | G_n) \) onto \( O(n, c) = (O(n_1, c) | \ldots | O(n_n, c)) \).

We state the following theorem the proof is left as an exercise for the reader.

**Theorem 2.2.9:** Let \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be a \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super vector space over the field of real numbers and let \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) be a super non generate bilinear super form on \( V \). Then the super group preserving \( f \) is isomorphic to a \((n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)\) super pseudo orthogonal super group.

Now we give by an example of a pseudo orthogonal super group.

**Example 2.2.1:** Let \( f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n) \) be a symmetric bilinear superform on \((R_{n_1} | \ldots | R_{n_n})\) with a quadratic super form \( q = (q_1 | \ldots | q_n) \);

\[
q = (x_1, \ldots, x_n) = (q_1(x_1^1 \ldots x_{n_1}^1)|\ldots|q_n(x_1^n \ldots x_{n_n}^n))
\]

\[
= \left( \sum_{j=1}^{p_1} (x_j^1)^2 - \sum_{j=p_1+1}^{n_1} (x_j^1)^2 \right) | \ldots | \left( \sum_{j=1}^{p_n} (x_j^n)^2 - \sum_{j=p_n+1}^{n_n} (x_j^n)^2 \right).
\]

Then \( f \) is a super non degenerate and has super signature \( 2p - n = (2p_1 - n_1 | \ldots | 2p_n - n_n) \).

The super group of superdiagonal matrices preserving a super form of this type will be defined as the pseudo-orthogonal super group (or pseudo super orthogonal group or super pseudo orthogonal group) all of them mean the same structure. When each \( p_i = n_i \); \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \) we obtain the super orthogonal group (or orthogonal super group \( O(n, R) = (O(n_1, R) | \ldots | O(n_n, R)) \) as a particular case of pseudo f orthogonal super group.
2.3 Applications

Now we proceed onto give the applications of super matrices, super linear algebras and super vector spaces.

In this section we indicate some of the main applications of super linear algebra / super linear vector spaces / super matrices. For more literature about super matrices please refer [17]. Super linear algebra and super vector spaces have been defined for the first time in this book.

The two main applications we wish to give about these in Markov process and in Leontief economic models.

We first define the new notion of super Markov chain or super Markov process.

A Markov process consists of a set of objects and a set of states such that

i) at any given time each object must be in a state (distinct objects need not be in distinct states).

ii) the probability that an object moves from one state to another (which may be the same as the first state) in one time period depends only on those two states.

If the number of states is finite or countably infinite, the Markov process is a Markov chain. A finite Markov chain is one having a finite number of states we denote the probability of moving from state i to state j in one time period by \( p_{ij} \). For an N-state Markov chain where N is a fixed positive integer, the \( N \times N \) matrix \( P = (p_{ij}) \) is the stochastic or transition matrix associated with the process.

Denote the \( n^{th} \) power of \( P \) by \( P^n = (p_{ij}^{(n)}) \). If \( P \) is stochastic then \( p_{ij}^{(n)} \) represents the probability that an object moves from state i to state j in n time period it follows that \( P^n \) is also a stochastic matrix. Denote the proportion of objects in state i at the end of \( n^{th} \) time period by \( x_i^{(n)} \) and designate \( X^{(n)} = [x_1^{(n)}, \ldots, x_N^{(n)}] \) the distribution super vector for the end of the \( n^{th} \) time period.

Accordingly,
\[ X^{(0)} = [x_1^{(0)}, \ldots, x_N^{(0)}] \]

represents the proportion of objects in each state at the beginning of the process. \( X^{(n)} \) is related to \( X^{(0)} \) by the equation \( X^{(n)} = X^{(0)}P^n \)

A stochastic matrix \( P \) is ergodic if \( \lim_{n \to \infty} P^{(n)}_{ij} \) exists that is if each \( P^{(n)}_{ij} \) has a limit as \( n \to \infty \). We denote the limit matrix necessarily a stochastic matrix by \( L \). The components of \( X^{(\infty)} \) defined by the equation \( X^{(\infty)} = X^{(0)}L \) are the limiting state distributions and represent the approximate proportions of objects in various states of a Markov chain after a large number of time periods. Now we define 3 types of Markov chains using 2 types of stochastic or transitive matrix.

Suppose we have some \( p \) sets \( S_1, \ldots, S_p \) of \( N \) objects and a \( p \) set of states such that

i) at any given time each set of \( p \) objects one object taken from each of the \( p \) sets \( S_1, \ldots, S_p \) must be in a \( p \)-state which denotes at a time, \( p \) objects state are considered (or under consideration)

ii) The probability that a set of \( p \) objects moves from one to another state in one time period depends only on these two states.

Thus as in case of Markov process these \( p \) sets integral numbers of time periods past the moment when the process is started represents the stages of the process, may be finite or infinite. If the number of \( p \) set states is finite or countably finite we call that the Markov super row chain i.e. a finite Markov super row chain is one having a finite \( p \) set (\( p \)-tuple) number of states.

For a \( N \)-state Markov super \( p \)-row chain we have an associated \( p \)-row super \( N \times N \) square matrix \( P = (P_1 \mid \ldots \mid P_p) \) where each \( P_t = [p_{ij}^t] \) is the \( N \times N \) stochastic or transition matrix associated with the process for \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, p \). Thus \( P = \)
\( (P_1 \mid \ldots \mid P_p) = [(p_{ij}^1) \ldots (p_{ij}^p)] \) is called the stochastic super row square matrix or transition super row square matrix. Necessarily the elements in each row of \( P_t \) sum to unity, each \( P_t \) is distinct from \( P_s \) in its entries if \( t \neq s \), \( 1 \leq t, s \leq p \). Thus we have an \( N \)-state \( p \) sets of Markov chain defined as super \( p \)-row Markov chain or \( p \)-row super Markov chain or \( p \)-Markov super row chain (all mean one and the same model).

We give an example of a super 5-row Markov chain with two states.

\[
P = \begin{bmatrix}
0.19 & 0.81 & 0.31 & 0.69 & 0.09 & 0.91 & 0.18 & 0.82 & 0.73 & 0.27 \\
0.92 & 0.08 & 0.23 & 0.77 & 0.87 & 0.13 & 0.92 & 0.08 & 0.50 & 0.50
\end{bmatrix}
= (P_1 \mid \ldots \mid P_5) = [(p_{ij}^1) \mid (p_{ij}^2) \mid \ldots \mid (p_{ij}^5)]
\]

where the study concerns the economic stability as state 1 of 5 countries and economic depression as state 2 for the same five countries.

Thus this is modeled by the two state super Markov 5-row chain having the super row transition matrix \( P = (P_1 \mid \ldots \mid P_p) \). The \( n \)th power of a super \( p \)-row matrix \( P \) is denoted by \( P^n = [(p_{ij}^1)^n \ldots (p_{ij}^p)^n] \).

Denote the proportion of \( p \) objects in state \( i \) at the end of the \( n \)th time period by \( x_i^n \) and designate

\[
X^{(n)} = [(x_1^{(n)}) \ldots (x_N^{(n)})] = [X_1^{(n)} \ldots X_N^{(n)}],
\]
the distribution super row vector for the end of the \( n \)th time period. Accordingly

\[
X^n = [(x_1^{(0)}) \ldots (x_N^{(0)})] = [X_1^{(0)} \ldots X_p^{(0)}]
\]
i.e., \( X^n = X^0 P^n \)

i.e. \( [X_1^{(n)} \mid \ldots \mid X_p^{(n)}] = [X_1^{(0)} P^n \mid \ldots \mid X_p^{(0)} P^n] \).
A stochastic super row square matrix \( P = (P_1 \mid \cdots \mid P_n) \) is super ergodic if \( \lim_{n \to \infty} P^n \) exists i.e. if each \((p_{ij}^{(n)})\) has a limit as \( n \to \infty \); \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, p \). We denote the limit matrix, necessarily a super row matrix by \( L = (L_1 \mid \cdots \mid L_p) \). The components of \( X^\infty \) defined by the equation

\[
X^\infty = X^{(0)}L; \quad (X^\infty_1 \mid \cdots \mid X^\infty_p) = (X^{(0)}_1L_1 \mid \cdots \mid X^{(0)}_pL_p)
\]

are the limiting super state distribution and represent the approximate proportions.

Thus we see when we have a same set of states to be analyzed regarding \( p \) distinct sets of object the Markov super row chain plays a vital role. This method also is helpful in simultaneous comparisons. Likewise when we want to study the outcome of a training program in 5 centres each taking into considerations only 3 states then we can formulate a Markov super row chain with \( N = 3 \) and \( p = 5 \).

Now when the number of states are the same for all the \( p \) sets of objects we can use this Markov super row chain model.

However when we have some \( p \) sets of sets of objects and the number of states also vary from time to time among the \( p \) sets. Then we have different transition matrix. i.e. if \( S_1, \ldots, S_p \) are the \( p \) sets of objects then each \( S_i \) has a \( N_i \times N_i \) transition matrix. For the \((N_1, \ldots, N_p)\) state Markov chain; if \( P_t \) denotes the \([(p_{ij}^{(t)})]\) stochastic matrix then \( p_{ij}^t \) represents that, an object moves from state \( i \) to state \( j \) in \( n_i \) time period, this is true for \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, p \).

Thus the matrix which represented the integrated model of the \( p \) sets of \( S_1, \ldots, S_p \) is given by a super diagonal matrix

\[
P = \begin{bmatrix}
P_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & P_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & P_n
\end{bmatrix}
\]

where each \( P_i \) is a \( N_i \times N_i \) matrix i.e. \( P_i = (p_{ij}^i) \).
This is true for every \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, p \). Thus for a \((N_1, \ldots, N_p)\) state Markov chain we have the super diagonal square matrix, or a mixed super diagonal square matrix or a super diagonal square matrix.

Hence

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
  p_1^n & 0 & 0 \\
  0 & p_2^n & 0 \\
  0 & 0 & p_p^n
\end{pmatrix}
= \begin{pmatrix}
  (p_1^{(n)}) & 0 & 0 \\
  0 & (p_2^{(n)}) & 0 \\
  0 & 0 & (p_p^{(n)})
\end{pmatrix}.
\]

Denote the proportion of objects in state \( i \) at the end of the \( n \)th time period by \((x_i^{(n)})\); \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, p \) and designate

\[
X^{(n)} = [(x_1^{(n)}) \ldots (x_{N_i}^{(n)}) \ldots (x_p^{(n)})],
\]

\[
= [X_1^{(n)} \ldots X_p^{(n)}],
\]

here \( N_i = N_j \) for \( i \neq j \) can also occur.

\[
X^0 = [(x_1^{(0)}) \ldots (x_{N_i}^{(0)}) \ldots (x_p^{(0)})],
\]

\[
= [X_1^{(0)} \ldots X_p^{(0)}],
\]

\[
X^n = X^0 p^n,
\]

i.e. \( [X_1^{(n)} \ldots X_p^{(n)}] \)

\[
= [X_1^{(0)} \ldots X_p^{(0)}] \begin{pmatrix}
  p_1^{(n)} & 0 & 0 \\
  0 & p_2^{(n)} & 0 \\
  0 & 0 & p_p^{(n)}
\end{pmatrix},
\]

i.e. \( [X_1^{(n)} \ldots X_p^{(n)}] \)
\[
\begin{pmatrix}
X_1^{(0)}p_1^{(n)} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & X_2^{(0)}p_2^{(n)} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & X_p^{(0)}p_p^{(n)}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

i.e. each \(X_i^{(n)} = X_i^{(0)}p_i^{(n)}\) true for \(i = 1, 2, \ldots, n\).

This Markov chain model will be known as the super diagonal Markov chain model or equally Markov chain super diagonal model.

Interested reader can apply this model to real world problems and determine the solution. One of the merits of this model is when the expert wishes to study a \(p\)-tuple of \((N_1, \ldots, N_p)\) states \(p \geq 2\) this model is handy. Clearly when \(p = 1\) we get the usual Markov chain with \(N_1\) state.

**Leontief economic super models**

Matrix theory has been very successful in describing the interrelations between prices, outputs and demands in an economic model. Here we just discuss some simple models based on the ideals of the Nobel-laureate Wassily Leontief. Two types of models discussed are the closed or input-output model and the open or production model each of which assumes some economic parameter which describe the inter relations between the industries in the economy under considerations. Using matrix theory we evaluate certain parameters.

The basic equations of the input-output model are the following:

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
a_{11} & a_{12} & \cdots & a_{1n} \\
a_{21} & a_{22} & \cdots & a_{2n} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
a_{n1} & a_{n2} & \cdots & a_{nn}
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
p_1 \\
p_2 \\
\vdots \\
p_n
\end{pmatrix}
= 
\begin{pmatrix}
p_1 \\
p_2 \\
\vdots \\
p_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]
each column sum of the coefficient matrix is one

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{i.} & \quad p_i \geq 0, \quad i = 1, 2, \ldots, n. \\
\text{ii.} & \quad a_{ij} \geq 0, \quad i, j = 1, 2, \ldots, n. \\
\text{iii.} & \quad a_{ij} + a_{2j} + \ldots + a_{nj} = 1 \\
& \text{for } j = 1, 2, \ldots, n.
\end{align*}
\]

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
  p_1 \\
  p_2 \\
  \vdots \\
  p_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

are the price vector. \( A = (a_{ij}) \) is called the input-output matrix

\[
Ap = p \quad \text{that is,} \quad (I - A) p = 0.
\]

Thus \( A \) is an exchange matrix, then \( Ap = p \) always has a nontrivial solution \( p \) whose entries are nonnegative. Let \( A \) be an exchange matrix such that for some positive integer \( m \), all of the entries of \( A^m \) are positive. Then there is exactly only one linearly independent solution of \( (I - A) p = 0 \) and it may be chosen such that all of its entries are positive in Leontief open production model.

In contrast with the closed model in which the outputs of \( k \) industries are distributed only among themselves, the open model attempts to satisfy an outside demand for the outputs. Portions of these outputs may still be distributed among the industries themselves to keep them operating, but there is to be some excess some net production with which to satisfy the outside demand. In some closed model, the outputs of the industries were fixed and our objective was to determine the prices for these outputs so that the equilibrium condition that expenditures equal incomes was satisfied.

\[ x_i = \text{monetary value of the total output of the } i^{\text{th}} \text{ industry.} \]
\( d_i = \) monetary value of the output of the \( i^{th} \) industry needed to satisfy the outside demand.

\( \sigma_{ij} = \) monetary value of the output of the \( i^{th} \) industry needed by the \( j^{th} \) industry to produce one unit of monetary value of its own output.

With these qualities we define the production vector.

\[
x = \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \\ \vdots \\ x_k \end{pmatrix}
\]

the demand vector

\[
d = \begin{pmatrix} d_1 \\ d_2 \\ \vdots \\ d_k \end{pmatrix}
\]

and the consumption matrix,

\[
C = \begin{pmatrix} \sigma_{11} & \sigma_{12} & \cdots & \sigma_{1k} \\ \sigma_{21} & \sigma_{22} & \cdots & \sigma_{2k} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \sigma_{k1} & \sigma_{k2} & \cdots & \sigma_{kk} \end{pmatrix}.
\]

By their nature we have

\( x \geq 0, d \geq 0 \) and \( C \geq 0 \).

From the definition of \( \sigma_{ij} \) and \( x_j \) it can be seen that the quantity

\[
\sigma_{i1} x_1 + \sigma_{i2} x_2 + \ldots + \sigma_{ik} x_k
\]
is the value of the output of the $i^{th}$ industry needed by all $k$ industries to produce a total output specified by the production vector $x$.

Since this quantity is simply the $i^{th}$ entry of the column vector $Cx$, we can further say that the $i^{th}$ entry of the column vector $x - Cx$ is the value of the excess output of the $i^{th}$ industry available to satisfy the outside demand. The value of the outside demand for the output of the $i^{th}$ industry is the $i^{th}$ entry of the demand vector $d$; consequently; we are led to the following equation:

$$x - Cx = d \text{ or } (I - C)x = d$$

for the demand to be exactly met without any surpluses or shortages. Thus, given $C$ and $d$, our objective is to find a production vector $x \geq 0$ which satisfies the equation $(I - C)x = d$.

A consumption matrix $C$ is said to be productive if $(1 - C)^{-1}$ exists and $(1 - C)^{-1} \geq 0$.

A consumption matrix $C$ is productive if and only if there is some production vector $x \geq 0$ such that $x > Cx$.

A consumption matrix is productive if each of its row sums is less than one. A consumption matrix is productive if each of its column sums is less than one.

Now we will formulate the Smarandache analogue for this, at the outset we will justify why we need an analogue for those two models.

Clearly, in the Leontief closed Input – Output model, $p_i = \text{price charged by the } i^{th} \text{ industry for its total output}$ in reality need not be always a positive quantity for due to competition to capture the market the price may be fixed at a loss or the demand for that product might have fallen down so badly so that the industry may try to charge very less than its real value just to market it.

Similarly $a_{ij} \geq 0$ may not be always be true. Thus in the Smarandache Leontief closed (Input-Output) model (S-Leontief closed (Input-Output) model) we do not demand $p_i \geq 0$, $p_i$ can be negative; also in the matrix $A = (a_{ij})$, 

222
so that we permit a_ij’s to be both positive and negative, the only adjustment will be we may not have \((1 - a) p = 0\), to have only one linearly independent solution, we may have more than one and we will have to choose only the best solution.

As in this complicated real world problems we may not have in practicality such nice situation. So we work only for the best solution.

Here we introduce a input-output model which has some p number of input-output matrix each of same order say \(n \times n\) functioning simultaneously. We shall call such models as input – output super row matrix models and describe how it functions.

Suppose we have p number of \(n \times n\) input output matrix given by the super row matrix \(A = [A_1 | \ldots | A_n]\) where each \(A_i\) is a \(n \times n\) input output matrix which are distinct.

where \(a_{ij} + a_{2j} + \ldots + a_{kj} = 1\); \(t = 1, 2, \ldots, p\) and \(j = 1, 2, \ldots, n\).

Suppose

\[
P = \begin{pmatrix}
p_1^1 & p_1^2 & \ldots & p_1^p \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
p_n^1 & p_n^2 & \ldots & p_n^p
\end{pmatrix} = [P_1 | \ldots | P_p]
\]

be the super column price vector then

\(A * P = P\), the (product) * is defined as \(A * P = P\) that is
\[
\begin{bmatrix}
A_1 P_1 & \ldots & A_p P_p
\end{bmatrix} =
\begin{bmatrix}
P_1 & \ldots & P_p
\end{bmatrix}
\]

that is

\[(I - A) P = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)\]
i.e., \(((I - A_1) P_1 \mid \ldots \mid (I - A_p) P_p) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0))\).

Thus \(A\) is an super-row square exchange matrix, then \(AP = P\)
always has a row column vector solution \(P\) whose entries are
non negative.

Let \(A = [A_1 \mid \ldots \mid A_n]\) be an exchange super row square
matrix such that for some positive integer \(m\) all the entries of
\(A^m\) i.e. entries of each \(A_i^n\) are positive for \(m; m = 1, 2, \ldots, p\).
Then there is exactly only one linearly independent solution of

\[(I - A) P = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)\]
i.e., \(((I - A_1) P_1 \mid \ldots \mid (I - A_p) P_p) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0))\)

and it may be choosen such that all of its entries are positive in
Leontief open production sup model.

Note this super model yields easy comparison as well as this
super model can with different set of price super column vectors
and exchange super row matrix find the best solution from the \(p\)
solutions got from the relation

\[(I - A) P = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)\]
i.e., \(((I - A_1) P_1 \mid \ldots \mid (I - A_p) P_p) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0))\).

Thus this is also an added advantage of the model. It can study
simultaneously \(p\) different exchange matrix with \(p\) set of price
vectors for different industries to study the super interrelations
between prices, outputs and demands simultaneously.

Suppose one wants to make a study of interrelation between
prices, outputs and demands in an industry with different types
of products with different exchange matrix and hence different
set of price vectors or of many different industries with same
type of products its interrelation between prices, outputs and
demands in different locations of the country were the economic
status and the education status vary in different locations, how
to make a single model to study the situation. In both the cases
one can make use of the super input-output model the relation
matrix which is a input-output super diagonal mixed square
matrix, which will be described presently.

The exchange matrix with p distinct economic models is
used to describe the interrelations between prices, outputs and
demands. Then the related matrix A will be a super diagonal
mixed square matrix

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_p
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\(A_1, \ldots, A_p\) are the exchange matrices describing the p-economic
models. Now A acts as integrated models in which all the p
entities function simultaneously. Now any price vector P will be
a super mixed column matrix

\[
P = \begin{pmatrix}
P_1 \\
P_2 \\
\vdots \\
P_p
\end{pmatrix}
\]

where each

\[
P_t = \begin{pmatrix}
p_{t1} \\
p_{t2} \\
\vdots \\
p_{tn}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

for \(t = 1, 2, \ldots, p\).

Here each \(A_t\) is a \(n_t \times n_t\) exchange matrix; \(t = 1, 2, \ldots, p\). AP = P
is given by

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_p
\end{pmatrix}
\]
\[
P = \begin{pmatrix} P_1 \\ \vdots \\ P_p \end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
AP = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 P_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 P_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_p P_p
\end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} P_1 \\ \vdots \\ P_p \end{pmatrix}
\]

i.e. \(A_P = P_t\) for every \(t = 1, 2, \ldots, p\).

\[
(I - A_1) P_1 \\
0 & (I - A_2) P_2 \\
0 & 0 & (I - A_p) P_p
\]

\[
= \begin{pmatrix}
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{pmatrix}
\]

Thus \(AP = P\) has a nontrivial solution

\[
P = \begin{pmatrix} P_1 \\ \vdots \\ P_p \end{pmatrix}
\]

whose entries in each \(P_t\) are non-negative; \(1 \leq t \leq p\).

Let \(A\) be the super exchange diagonal mixed square matrix such that for some \(p\)-tuple of positive integers \(m = (m_1, \ldots, m_p)\), \(A^m_t\).
is positive; $1 \leq t \leq p$. Then there is exactly only one linearly independent solution;

$$(I - A)P = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

and it may be chosen such that all of its entries are positive in Leontief open production super model.

Next we proceed on the describe super closed row model (or row closed super model) as the super closed model (or closed super model).

Here we have $p$ sets of $K$ industries which are distributed among themselves i.e. the first set with $K$ industries distributed among themselves, the second set with some $K$ industries distributed among themselves and so on and the $p$ set with some $K$ industries distributed among themselves. It may be that some industries are found in more than one set and some industries in one and only one set and some industries in all the $p$ sets. This open super row model which we choose to call as, when $p$ sets of $K$ industries get distributed among themselves attempts to satisfy an outside demand for outputs. Portions of these outputs may still be distributed among the industries themselves to keep them operating, but there is to be some excess some net production with which they satisfy the outside demand. In some super closed row models the outputs of the industries in those sets which they belong to were fixed and our objective was to determine sets of prices for these outputs so that the equilibrium condition that expenditure equal income was satisfied for each of the $p$ sets individually.

Thus we will have

$$x_i^t = \text{monetary value of the total output of the } i^{th} \text{ industry in the } t^{th} \text{ set } 1 \leq i \leq K \text{ and } 1 \leq t \leq p.$$
\[d^i_t = \begin{cases}
\text{monetary value of the output of the } i^{th} \\
\text{industry of the } t^{th} \text{ set needed to satisfy the}
\end{cases}
\text{outside demand, } 1 \leq t \leq p, \ i = 1, 2, \ldots, K.\]

\[\sigma^i_{ij} = \begin{cases}
\text{monetary value of the output of the } i^{th} \\
\text{industry needed by the } j^{th} \text{ industry of the } t^{th} \\
\text{set to produce one unit of monetary value of}
\end{cases}
\text{its own output, } 1 \leq i \leq K; \ 1 \leq t \leq p.\]

With these qualities we define the production super column
vector

\[X = \begin{pmatrix}
X_1 \\
\vdots \\
X_t \\
\vdots \\
X_p
\end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix}
x_1^i \\
\vdots \\
x_K^1 \\
\vdots \\
x_K^p
\end{pmatrix}.\]

The demand column super vector

\[d = \begin{pmatrix}
d_1 \\
\vdots \\
d_t \\
\vdots \\
d_p
\end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix}
d_1^i \\
\vdots \\
d_K^1 \\
\vdots \\
d_K^p
\end{pmatrix}\]

and the consumption super row matrix

\[C = (C_1 | \ldots | C_p).\]
By their nature we have

\[
\begin{bmatrix}
0 \\
\vdots \\
0
\end{bmatrix} \geq \begin{bmatrix}
0 \\
\vdots \\
0
\end{bmatrix} \quad \text{and } C > (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0).
\]

For the \(i^{th}\) set from the definition of \(\sigma^i\) and \(x^i\) it can be seen that the quantity

\[
\sigma^i x^i + \sigma^i x^i + \ldots + \sigma^i x^i
\]

is the value of the \(i^{th}\) industry needed by all the \(K\) industries (of the set \(t\)) to produce a total output specified by the production vector \(X_t\). Since this quantity is simply the \(i^{th}\) entry of the column vector \(C_t X_t\) we can further say that the \(i^{th}\) entry of the column vector \(X_t - X_t C_t\) is the value of the excess output of the \(i^{th}\) industry (from the \(t^{th}\) set) available to satisfy the outside demand.

The value of the outside demand for the output of the \(i^{th}\) industry (from the \(t^{th}\) set) is the \(i^{th}\) entry of the demand vector \(d_t\); consequently we are lead to the following equation for the \(t^{th}\) set

\[
X_t - C_t X_t = d_t \quad \text{or } (I - C_t) X_t = d_t
\]

for the demand to be exactly met without any surpluses or shortages. Thus given \(C_t\) and \(d_t\) our objective is to find a production vector \(X_t \geq 0\) which satisfies the equation

\[
(I - C_t) X_t = d_t
\]

so for the all \(p\) sets we have the integrated equation to be
\[(I - C)X = d\]

i.e., \[[(I - C_1)X_1 | \ldots | (I - C_p)X_p] = (d_1 | \ldots | d_p).\]

The consumption super row matrix \(C = (C_1 | \ldots | C_p)\) is said to be super productive if

\[\begin{bmatrix} (I - C) \end{bmatrix}^{-1} = [(I - C_1)^{-1} | \ldots | (I - C_p)^{-1}]\]

exists and

\[\begin{bmatrix} (I - C) \end{bmatrix}^{-1} = [(I - C_1)^{-1} | \ldots | (I - C_p)^{-1}] \geq [0 | \ldots | 0].\]

A consumption super row matrix is super productive if and only if for some production super vector

\[X = \begin{bmatrix} X_1 \\ \vdots \\ X_n \end{bmatrix} \geq \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ \vdots \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}\]

such that \(X > CX\) i.e. \([X_1 | \ldots | X_p] > [C_1X_1 | \ldots | C_pX_p]\).

A consumption super row matrix is productive if each of its row sums is less than one. A consumption super row matrix is productive if each of its column super sums is less than one. The main advantage of this super model is that one can work with \(p\) sets of industries simultaneously provided all the \(p\) sets have same number of industries (here \(K\)). This super row model will help one to monitor and study the performance of an industry which is present in more than one set and see its functioning in each of the sets. Such a thing may not be possible simultaneously in any other model.

Suppose we have \(p\) sets of industries and each set has different number of industries say in the first set output of \(K_1\) industries are distributed among themselves. In the second set output of \(K_2\) industries are distributed among themselves so on in the \(p^{th}\) set output of \(K_p\)-industries are distributed among
themselves the super open model is constructed to satisfy an outside demand for the outputs. Here one industry may find its place in one and only one set or group. Some industries may find its place in several groups. Some industries may find its place in every group. To construct a closed super model to analyze the situation.

Portions of these outputs may still be distributed among the industries themselves to keep them operating, but there is to be some excess some net production with which to satisfy the outside demand.

Let

\[ X_i^t = \text{monetary value of the total output of the } i^{th} \text{ industry in the } t^{th} \text{ set (or group)}. \]

\[ d_i^t = \text{monetary value of the output of the } i^{th} \text{ industry of the group } t \text{ needed to satisfy the outside demand}. \]

\[ \sigma_{ij}^t = \text{monetary value of the output of the } i^{th} \text{ industry needed by the } j^{th} \text{ industry to produce one unit monetary value of its own output in the } t^{th} \text{ set or group, } 1 \leq t \leq p. \]

With these qualities we define the production super mixed column vector

\[
X = \begin{pmatrix}
X_1 \\
\vdots \\
X_i \\
\vdots \\
X_p
\end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix}
x_1^1 \\
\vdots \\
x_{k_1}^1 \\
\vdots \\
x_1^p \\
\vdots \\
x_{k_p}^p
\end{pmatrix}
\]

and the demand super mixed column vector
and the consumption super diagonal mixed square matrix

\[
C = \begin{pmatrix}
C_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & C_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & C_p
\end{pmatrix}
\]

where

\[
C_t = \begin{pmatrix}
\sigma_{11}^t & \sigma_{12}^t & \ldots & \sigma_{1K}^t \\
\sigma_{21}^t & \sigma_{22}^t & \ldots & \sigma_{2K}^t \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
\sigma_{Kt,1}^t & \sigma_{Kt,2}^t & \ldots & \sigma_{Kt,K}^t
\end{pmatrix};
\]

true for \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, p \).

By the nature of the closed model we have

\[
X = \begin{pmatrix} X_1 \\ \vdots \\ X_p \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \vdots \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad d = \begin{pmatrix} d_1 \\ \vdots \\ d_p \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \vdots \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \]

and

232
From the definition of $\sigma_{ij}^t$ and $x_i^t$ for every group (set $t$) it can be seen the quantity $\sigma_{ij}^t x_i^t + \ldots + \sigma_{ki}^t x_k^t$ is the value of the output of the $i^{th}$ industry needed by all $K_t$ industries (in the $t^{th}$ group) to produce a total output specified by the production vector $X_t (1 \leq t \leq p)$. Since this quantity is simply the $i^{th}$ entry of the super column vector in

\[
C = \begin{pmatrix}
C_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & C_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & C_p
\end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix}
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{pmatrix}.
\]

we can further say that the $i^{th}$ entry of the super column vector $X_t - CX_t$ in

\[
CX = \begin{pmatrix}
C_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & C_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & C_p
\end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix}
x_i \\
\vdots \\
x_p
\end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix}
X_i \\
\vdots \\
X_p
\end{pmatrix}_{p 	imes 1}
\]

is the value of the excess output of the $i^{th}$ industry available to satisfy the output demand.

The value of the outside demand for the output of the $i^{th}$ industry (in $t^{th}$ set / group) is the $i^{th}$ entry of the demand vector $d_t$; consequently we are led to the following equation

\[
X_t - C_i X_t = d_t \text{ or } (I_t - C_i) X_t = d_t , (1 \leq t \leq p),
\]
for the demand to be exactly met without any surpluses or shortages. Thus given $C_t$ and $d_t$ our objective is to find a production vector $X_t \geq 0$ which satisfy the equation $(I_t - C_t)X_t = d_t$. The integrated super model for all the p-sets (or groups) is given by $X - CX = d$ i.e.

$$
\begin{pmatrix}
X_1 - C_1X_1 \\
X_2 - C_2X_2 \\
\vdots \\
X_p - C_pX_p \\
\end{pmatrix}
= 
\begin{pmatrix}
d_1 \\
d_2 \\
\vdots \\
d_p \\
\end{pmatrix}
$$

or

$$
\begin{pmatrix}
(I_1 - C_1) & 0 & 0 \\
0 & (I_2 - C_2) & 0 \\
0 & 0 & (I_p - C_p) \\
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
X_1 \\
\vdots \\
X_p \\
\end{pmatrix}
= 
\begin{pmatrix}
d_1 \\
\vdots \\
d_p \\
\end{pmatrix}
$$

i.e.,

$$
\begin{pmatrix}
(I_1 - C_1)X_1 \\
\vdots \\
(I_p - C_p)X_p \\
\end{pmatrix}
= 
\begin{pmatrix}
d_1 \\
\vdots \\
d_p \\
\end{pmatrix}
$$

where $I$ is a $K_t \times K_t$ square identity matrix $t = 1, 2, \ldots, p$.

Thus given $C$ and $d$ our objective is to find a production super column mixed vector

$$
X = 
\begin{pmatrix}
X_1 \\
\vdots \\
X_p \\
0 \\
\end{pmatrix}
\geq 
\begin{pmatrix}
0 \\
\vdots \\
0 \\
\end{pmatrix}
$$

which satisfies equation $(I - C) X = d$
A consumption super diagonal matrix $C$ is productive if $(I - C)^{-1}$ exists and i.e.

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
(I_1 - C_1)^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & (I_2 - C_2)^{-1} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & (I_p - C_p)^{-1}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

exists and

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
(I_1 - C_1)^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & (I_2 - C_2)^{-1} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & (I_p - C_p)^{-1}
\end{pmatrix} \geq 
\begin{pmatrix}
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{pmatrix}
\]

A consumption super diagonal matrix $C$ is super productive if and only if there is some production super vector $X$ such that

\[
X = \begin{pmatrix} X_1 \\ \vdots \\ X_p \end{pmatrix} \geq \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \vdots \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}
\]
A consumption super diagonal mixed square matrix is productive if each row sum in each of the component matrices is less than one. A consumption super diagonal mixed square matrix is productive if each of its component matrices column sums is less than one.

The main advantage of this system is this model can study different sets of industries with varying strength simultaneously. Further the performance of any industry which is present in one or more group can be studied and also analysed. Such comprehensive and comparative study can be made using these super models.
Chapter Three

Suggested Problems

In this chapter we have given over 160 problems for the reader to understand the subject. Any serious researcher is expected to work out the problems. The complexity of the problems varies.

1. Prove that every $m \times n$ simple matrix over the rational $Q$ which is partitioned into a super matrix in the same way is a super vector space over $Q$.

2. If $A = (A_{ij})$ is the collection of all $4 \times 4$ matrix with entries from $Q$ all of which are partitioned as

$\begin{pmatrix}
a_{11} & a_{12} & a_{13} & a_{14} \\
a_{21} & a_{22} & a_{23} & a_{24} \\
a_{31} & a_{32} & a_{33} & a_{34} \\
a_{41} & a_{42} & a_{43} & a_{44}
\end{pmatrix}$

Prove $A$ is a super vector space over $Q$. 

237
3. Prove $V = \{ (x_1, x_2 | x_3, x_4, x_5 | x_6, x_7, x_8, x_9) | x_i \in \mathbb{R}; 1 \leq i \leq 9 \}$ is a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. What is the dimension of $V$?

4. Let $V = \{ (x_1 | x_2, x_3 | x_4, x_5, x_6) | x_i \in \mathbb{R}; 1 \leq i \leq 6 \}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{R}$. Find dimension of $V$. Suppose $V$ is a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$ then what is the dimension of $V$?

5. Prove

$$V = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_2 & a_3 & a_7 & a_9 \\ a_4 & a_5 & a_6 & a_8 & a_{16} \\ a_{11} & a_{12} & a_{13} & a_{20} & a_{21} \\ a_{14} & a_{15} & a_{16} & a_{22} & a_{23} \\ a_{17} & a_{18} & a_{19} & a_{24} & a_{25} \end{pmatrix} | a_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 25 \right\}$$

is a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Find the dimension of $V$. Is $V$ a super vector space over $\mathbb{R}$?

6. Let $V = \{ (x_1, x_2 | x_3, x_4, x_5, x_7) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 7 \}$ and $W = \{ (x_1 | x_2, x_3 | x_4, x_5, x_6) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}, 1 \leq i \leq 6 \}$ be super vector spaces over $\mathbb{Q}$. Define a linear super transformation $T$ from $V$ into $W$. Find the super null space of $T$.

7. Let $V = \{ (x_1 | x_2, x_3 | x_4, x_5, x_6 | x_7, x_8) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 8 \}$ and $W = \{ (x_1, x_2 | x_3 | x_4, x_5, x_6 | x_7, x_8 | x_9) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 9 \}$ be super vector spaces over $\mathbb{Q}$. Let $T : V \rightarrow W$ be defined by $T = (x_1, x_2, x_3 | x_4, x_5, x_6 | x_7, x_8) = (x_1 - x_1 | x_2 + x_3 | x_4 + x_5, x_6 | x_7 + x_8 | 0, 0 | 0)$. Prove $T$ is a linear super transformation from $V$ into $W$. Find the super null space of $V$.

8. Define a different linear transformation $T'$ from $V$ into $W$ which is different from $T$ defined in problem 7, $V$ and $W$ are taken as given in problem 7. Can a linear super transformation $T$ be defined from $V$ into $W$ so that the super null space of $T$ is just the zero super space?
9. Let $V = \{(x_1, x_2 | x_3, x_4 | x_5, x_6, x_7) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 7\}$ be a super vector space over the field $\mathbb{Q}$. $W = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3 | x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 7\}$. For any linear super transformation $T_s$ and verify the condition $\text{rank } T_s + \text{nullity } T_s = \text{dim } V = 7$.

10. Let $V = \{(x_1, x_2 | x_3, x_4 | x_5) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 5\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. $W = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3 | x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 10\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Can we have a nontrivial nullity $T_s$; $T_s: V \rightarrow W$ such that $\text{rank } T_s + \text{nullity } T_s = \text{dim } V = 5; \text{nullity } T_s \neq 0$.

11. Let $V = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3 | x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 9\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. $W = \{(x_1, x_2 | x_3, x_4, x_5) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 5\}$ a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Does there exist a linear super transformation $T_s$: $V \rightarrow W$ such that $\text{nullity } T_s = 0$? Justify your claim.

12. Let $V = \{(x_1, x_2 | x_3, x_4, x_5 | x_6, x_7) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 8\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. $W = \{(x_1, x_2 | x_3, x_4) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 5\}$ a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Does there exist a $T_s$ for which $\text{nullity } T_s = 0$?

13. Let $V = \{(x_1, x_2 | x_3, x_4, x_5 | x_6, x_7) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 8\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Find two basis distinct from each other for $V$ which is different from the standard basis.

14. Find a basis for the super vector space

$$V = \begin{bmatrix}
    a_1 & a_2 & a_3 & a_4 & a_5 \\
    a_6 & a_7 & a_8 & a_{15} & a_{16} \\
    a_9 & a_{10} & a_{11} & a_{17} & a_{18} \\
    a_{12} & a_{13} & a_{14} & a_{19} & a_{20}
\end{bmatrix} | a_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 20$$

over $\mathbb{Q}$.

15. Find at least 3 super subspaces of the super vector space.
\[
V = \begin{pmatrix}
  a_1 & a_7 & a_9 \\
  a_2 & a_{10} & a_{12} \\
  a_3 & a_{13} & a_{14} \\
  a_4 & a_{16} & a_{18} \\
  a_5 & a_{19} & a_{20} \\
  a_6 & a_{22} & a_{23} \\
\end{pmatrix}
\]

Such that \( a_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \ 1 \leq i \leq 24 \) over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Find their dimension show for three other super subspaces \( W_1, W_2 \) and \( W_3 \) of \( V \) we can have \( V = W_1 + W_2 + W_3 \).

16. Let \( V = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4 \ x_5 \ x_6 \ x_7 \ x_8 \ x_9 \ x_{10}) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \ 1 \leq i \leq 10 \} \) be a super vector space over the field \( \mathbb{Q} \). (1) Find all super subspaces of \( V \). (2) Find two super subspaces \( W_1 \) and \( W_2 \) of \( V \) such that \( W = W_1 \cap W_2 \) is not the zero super subspace of \( V \).

17. Let \( V = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4 \ x_5 \ x_6 \ x_7 \ x_8 \ x_9 \ x_{10} \ x_{11} \ x_{12}) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \ 1 \leq i \leq 12 \} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). \( W = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4 \ x_5 \ x_6) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \ i = 1, 2, \ldots, 6 \} \) is a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Find dimension of \( \text{SL}(V, W) \).

18. How many super vector subspaces \( \text{SL}(V, W) \) can be got given \( V \) is a super vector space of natural dimension \( n \) and \( W \) a super vector space of natural dimension \( m \), both defined on the same field \( F \)?

19. Given \( X = (x_1 \ x_2) \) we have only one partition \( (x_1 \ | \ x_2) \). Given \( X = (x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3) \) we have three partitions \( (x_1 \ x_2 \ | \ x_3), (x_1 \ | \ x_2 \ x_3), (x_1 \ | \ x_2 \ | \ x_3) \). Given \( X = (x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4) \) we have \( (x_1 \ | \ x_2 \ | \ x_3 \ | \ x_4), (x_1 \ | \ x_2 \ | \ x_3 \ | \ x_4), (x_1 \ | \ x_2 \ | \ x_3 \ | \ x_4), (x_1 \ | \ x_2 \ | \ x_3 \ | \ x_4) \) and \( (x_1 \ | \ x_2 \ | \ x_3 \ | \ x_4) \) seven partitions. Thus given \( X = (x_1 \ x_2 \ldots \ x_n) \) how many partitions can we have on \( X \)?

20. Let \( V = \{(x_1 \ | \ x_2 \ x_3 \ x_4 \ x_5 \ x_6 \ x_7) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \ 1 \leq i \leq 7 \} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Find \( \text{SL}(V, V) \). What is the natural dimension of \( \text{SL}(V, V) \)?
21. Let $V = \{(x_1 \mid x_2, x_3 \mid x_4, x_5) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 5\}$ and $W = \{(x_1, x_2 \mid x_3, x_4, x_5) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 5\}$ be two super vector spaces over $\mathbb{Q}$.

(a) Find a linear super transformation from $V$ into $W$ which is invertible.

(b) Is all linear super transformation from $V$ into $W$ in $\text{SL} (V, W)$ invertible?

(c) Suppose $\text{SL} (W, V)$ denotes the collection of all linear transformations from $W$ into $V$. Does their exist any relation between $\text{SL} (W, V)$ and $\text{SL} (V, W)$?

(d) Can we say $\text{SL} (V, V)$ and $\text{SL} (W, W)$ are identical in this problem?

(e) Is $\text{SL} (V, V)$ any way related with $\text{SL} (V, W)$ or $\text{SL} (W, V)$?

(f) Give a non invertible linear transformations from $V$ into $W$, $W$ into $V$, $V$ into $V$ and $W$ into $W$.

22. Let $V = \{(x_1, x_2 \mid x_3, x_4, x_5, x_6 \mid x_7, x_8) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 8\}$ and $W = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3, x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7, x_8, x_9, x_{10}, x_{11}) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 11\}$ be two super vector spaces over the field of rationals. Find $\text{SL} (V, W)$. Does $\text{SL} (V, W)$ contain a non invertible linear super transformation? Give an example of an invertible super transformation $T_s: V \rightarrow W$ and verify for $T_s$, $\text{rank} T_s + \text{nullity} T_s = \text{dim} V = 8$.

23. Let $V = \{(x_1, x_2 \mid x_3, x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7, x_8) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 8\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Will every $T_s: V \rightarrow V \in \text{SL} (V, V)$ satisfy the equality $\text{rank} T_s + \text{nullity} T_s = \text{dim} V$?

24. Let $V = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3 \mid x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 7\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. $W = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3, x_4 \mid x_5, x_6, x_7, x_8) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 8\}$ a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. $P = \{(x_1 \mid x_2, x_3, x_4, x_5, x_6) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 6\}$ be another super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Find $\text{SL} (V, W)$, $\text{SL} (W, P)$ and $\text{SL} (V, P)$. Does then exist any
relation between the 3 super spaces SL (V, W), SL (W, P) and SL(V, P)?

25. Let \( V = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ | \ x_4 \ x_5 \ x_6 \ | \ x_7 \ x_8 \ x_9 \ | \ x_{10} \ x_{11} \ x_{12}) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 12\} \) be a super vector space of natural dimension 12. Show 12 \( \times \) 12 super diagonal matrix

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
3 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 2 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1
\end{pmatrix}
\]

is associated with a linear operator \( T_s \) and find that \( T_s \). What is the nullity of \( T_s \)? Verify rank \( T_s + \) nullity \( T_s = 12 \).

26. Prove any other interesting theorem / results about super vector spaces.

27. Prove all super vector spaces in general are not super linear algebras.

28. Is \( W = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \ | \ x_4 \ x_5 \ | \ x_6 \ x_7 \ x_8) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 8\} \) a super linear algebra over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Find a super subspace of \( W \) of dimension 6 over \( \mathbb{Q} \).

29. Suppose \( V = \{(\alpha_1 \ \alpha_2 \ \alpha_3 \ \alpha_4 \ | \ \alpha_5 \ \alpha_6 \ \alpha_7 \ \alpha_8 \ \alpha_9 \ \alpha_{10} \ | \ \alpha_{11} \ \alpha_{12}) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 12\} \). Prove \( V \) is only a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \).
Find super subspaces $W_1$ and $W_2$ of $V$ such that $W_1 + W_2 = V$. Can $W_1 \cap W_2 = W$ be a super subspace different from the zero super space?

30. Given

$$V = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1 & \alpha_2 & \alpha_3 \\ \alpha_4 & \alpha_5 & \alpha_6 \\ \alpha_7 & \alpha_8 & \alpha_9 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \alpha_{10} & \alpha_{11} \\ 0 & \alpha_{12} & \alpha_{13} \end{pmatrix} \bigg| \alpha_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 13 \right\}.$$

Is $V$ a super linear algebra over $\mathbb{Q}$? Find nontrivial super subspaces of $V$. Find a nontrivial linear operator $T_s$ on $V$ so that nullity $T$ is not a trivial zero super subspace of $V$.

31. Show $SL(V, W)$ is a super vector space over $F$ where $V$ and $W$ are super vector spaces of dimension $m$ and $n$ respectively over $F$. Prove $SL(V, W) \cong \{\text{the set of all $n \times n$ super diagonal matrices}\}$. Assume $m = m_1 + m_2 + m_3$ and $n = n_1 + n_2 + n_3$ and prove dimension of $SL(V, W)$ is $n_1 \times m_1 + n_2 \times m_2 + n_3 \times m_3$.

32. Let $V = \{(x_1 x_2 x_3 | x_4 x_5 | x_6 x_7 x_8) \big| x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 8\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Prove $SL(V, V)$ is a super linear algebra of dimension 22. Show

$$SL(V, V) \cong \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1 & \alpha_2 & \alpha_3 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \alpha_{10} & \alpha_{11} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \alpha_{12} & \alpha_{13} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \alpha_{14} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \alpha_{15} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \alpha_{16} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \alpha_{17} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \alpha_{18} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \alpha_{19} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \alpha_{20} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \alpha_{21} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \alpha_{22} \end{pmatrix} \right\}.$$

243
\[ \alpha_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 22 \].

33. Given \( V = \{ (x_1 x_2 | x_3 x_4 x_5 | x_6 | x_7 x_8) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 8 \} \) is a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). \( W = \{ (x_1 | x_2 | x_3 x_4 x_5 | x_6 | x_7) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 7 \} \) is another super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Find \( \text{SL}(V, W) \) and \( \text{SL}(W, V) \). Find the dimension of \( \text{SL}(V, W) \) and \( \text{SL}(W, V) \). Why does dimension of super vector spaces of linear super transformation decreases in comparison with the vector space of linear transformations?

34. Let \( V = \{ (x_1 | x_2 | x_3 | x_4 | x_5) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 5 \} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Find \( \text{SL}(V, V) \). Find a basis for \( V \) and a basis for \( \text{SL}(V, V) \). Is \( \text{SL}(V, V) \cong V \)? Justify your claim.

35. Can we prove if \( V = \{ (x_1 | \ldots | x_n) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq n \} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \); \( \text{SL}(V, V) \) the super vector space of super linear operators on \( V \). Is \( \text{SL}(V, V) \cong V \)?

36. Suppose \( V = \{ (x_1 | \ldots | x_n) | x_i \in \mathbb{F}; 1 \leq i \leq n \} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{F} \). Can we prove with the increase in the number of partitions of the row vector \( (x_1 \ldots x_n) \), the dimension of \( \text{SL}(V, V) \) decreases and with the decrease of the number of partition the dimension of \( \text{SL}(V, V) \) increases?

37. Let \( V = \{ (x_1 x_2 x_3 | x_4 x_5 x_6) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 6 \} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Prove \( \text{SL}(V, V) \) is of dimension 18 over \( \mathbb{Q} \). If \( V = \{ (x_1 x_2 | x_3 x_4 | x_5 x_6) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 6 \} \) is a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Prove dimension of \( \text{SL}(V, V) \) is 12.

If \( V = \{ (x_1 | x_2 x_3 x_4 x_5) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 6 \} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Prove dimension of \( \text{SL}(V, V) \) is 26.

If \( V = \{ (x_1 x_2 | x_3 x_4 x_5 x_6) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 6 \} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Prove dimension of \( \text{SL}(V, V) \) is 20.

Prove maximum dimension of same number partition has maximum 26 and minimum is 18.

If \( V = \{ (x_1 x_2 x_3 | x_4 | x_5 x_6) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 6 \} \) is a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Prove dimension of \( \text{SL}(V, V) \) is 14.

If \( V = \{ (x_1 x_2 x_3 x_4 | x_5 | x_6) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 6 \} \) is a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Prove dimension of \( \text{SL}(V, V) \) is 18.
In this case can we say the minimum of one partition on V is the maximum of 2 partition on V.

38. Let \( \{(x_1 \, x_2 \, x_3 \mid x_4 \, x_5 \, x_6 \mid x_7) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \, 1 \leq i \leq 7\} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \).

Find a linear super operator \( T_s \) on \( V \) which is invertible. Give a linear operator \( T_s^l \) on \( V \) which is non invertible. Obtain the related super matrices of \( T_s \) and \( T_s^l \).

39. Suppose \( V = \{(x_1 \, x_2 \mid x_3 \, x_4 \mid x_5 \, x_6) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \, 1 \leq i \leq 6\} \) a super vector space on the field \( \mathbb{Q} \). \( W = \{(x_1 \, x_2 \mid x_3 \, x_4 \mid x_5 \, x_6 \, x_7) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \, 1 \leq i \leq 7\} \) a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \) of same type as \( V \).

If \( T_s \) is a linear super transformation from \( V \) into \( W \) and \( U_s \) is a linear super transformation from \( W \) into \( V \). Is \( U_s \circ T_s \) defined? Justify your claim. Can we generalize this result?

40. Let \( V \) and \( W \) be two super vector spaces of same natural dimension but have the same type of partition. Let \( U \in \text{SL}(V, W) \) such that \( U_s \) is an isomorphism. Is \( T_s \to U_s \circ T_s \circ U_s^l \) an isomorphism of \( \text{SL}(V, V) \) onto \( \text{SL}(W, W) \). Justify your answer.

41. If \( V \) and \( W \) are super vector spaces over the same field \( F \), when will \( V \) and \( W \) be isomorphic. Is it enough if natural dimension \( V = \text{natural dimension } W \)? or is it essential both \( V \) and \( W \) should have the same dimension and the identical partition?

Prove or disprove if they have same partition still \( V \nRightarrow W \).

42. Let \( V = \{(x_1 \, x_2 \, x_3 \mid x_4 \, x_5 \mid x_6 \, x_7 \, x_8) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \, 1 \leq i \leq 8\} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \).

Let \( W = \{(x_1 \, x_2 \mid x_3 \, x_4 \mid x_5 \, x_6 \, x_7 \, x_8) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \, 1 \leq i \leq 8\} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Is \( V \cong W \)? We see \( V \) and \( W \) are super vector spaces of same dimension and also of same type of partition?

43. Let \( V = \{(x_1 \, x_2 \mid x_3 \, x_4 \, x_5 \mid x_6 \, x_7 \, x_8) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \, 1 \leq i \leq 8\} \) and \( W = \{(x_1 \, x_2 \, x_3 \mid x_4 \, x_5 \mid x_6 \, x_7 \, x_8) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; \, 1 \leq i \leq 8\} \) be super vector
spaces over $\mathbb{Q}$. Find $SL(V, W)$. Find $T_s$ the linear transformation related to the super diagonal matrix.

$$A = \begin{pmatrix}
 1 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
 0 & 0 & 2 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 2 \\
 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 4 \\
 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 2
\end{pmatrix}.$$ 

Does $A$ relate to an invertible linear super transformation $T_s$ of $V$ into $W$. Find nullity of $T_s$. Verify rank $T_s + \text{nullity } T_s = 8$.

44. Let $V = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \mid x_4 \ x_5 \ x_6 \mid x_7 \ x_8) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 7\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Let

$$A = \begin{pmatrix}
 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 | 0 & 0 \\
 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 | 0 & 0 \\
 0 & 0 & 2 & 0 & 0 | 0 & 0 \\
 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 | 0 & 0 \\
 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 2 | 0 & 0 \\
 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 | 1 & 0 \\
 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 | 1 & 5
\end{pmatrix}$$

be a super diagonal matrix associated with $T_s \in SL(V, V)$. Find the super eigen values of $A$? Determine the super eigen vectors related with $A$.

45. Let $V = \{(x_1 \ x_2 \ x_3 \mid x_4 \ x_5 \ x_6 \mid x_7 \ x_8) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 8\}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Does their exists a linear operator on $V$ for which all the super eigen values are only imaginary?
46. Find for the above problem a $T_s: V \rightarrow V$ such that all the super
eigen values are real.

47. Let $V = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3 | x_4, x_5, x_6 | x_7, x_8, x_9) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 9\}$ be a
super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Is it ever possible for $V$ to have a
linear operator which has all its related eigen super values to be
imaginary? Justify your claim.

48. Let $V = \{(x_1, x_2 | x_3, x_4 | x_5, x_6 | x_7, x_8 | x_9) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 6\}$ be a
super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Give a linear super transformation $T_s: V \rightarrow
V$ which has all its eigen super values to be imaginary. Find $U_s: V \rightarrow W$ for which all eigen super values are real?

49. Let $V = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3 | x_4, x_5 | x_6) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 6\}$ be a super
vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. For the super diagonal matrix $A$ associated
with a linear operator $T_s$ on $V$ calculate the super characteristic
values, characteristic vectors and the characteristic subspace;

\[
A = \begin{bmatrix}
0 & 1 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & -2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1
\end{bmatrix}.
\]

50. Find all invertible linear transformations of $V$ into $V$ where $V = \\
\{(x_1, x_2, x_3 | x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7, x_8, x_9) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 9\}$ is a super vector
space over $\mathbb{Q}$. What is the dimension of $SL(V, V)$?

51. Let $V = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3 | x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7, x_8, x_9) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 9\}$ be a
super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Is the linear operator $T_s ((x_1, x_2, x_3 | x_4,
 x_5, x_6, x_7, x_8, x_9)) = (x_1 + x_2 + x_3 | x_1, x_4, x_5 + x_7, x_6, x_8, x_9)$ invertible? Find nullity $T_s$. Find the super diagonal matrix
associated with $T_s$. What is the dimension of $SL(V, V)$?
52. Let $V = \{ (x_1, x_2 \mid x_3, x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 7 \}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$.

If

$$A = \begin{pmatrix}
1 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & -3 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 0 & -1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 2 & 3 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & -3 & 1 & 0 & 1
\end{pmatrix}$$

find $T_s$ associated with $A$. Find the characteristic super space associated with $T_s$. Write down the characteristic super polynomial associated with $T_s$.

53. Let $V = \{ (x_1, x_2 \mid x_3, x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7, x_8, x_9) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 9 \}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. Find a basis for $SL(V, V)$. What is the dimension of $SL(V, V)$? Find two super subspaces $W_1$ and $W_2$ of $V$ so that $W_1 + W_2 = V$ and $W_1 \cap W_2 = \{0\}$.

54. Let $V = \{ (x_1, x_2 \mid x_3, x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 7 \}$ be a super vector space over $\mathbb{Q}$. $T_s (x_1, x_2 \mid x_3, x_4, x_5, x_6, x_7) = (x_1, 0 \mid x_3, 0 \mid 0 \mid x_7)$ be a linear operator on $V$. Find the associated super diagonal matrix of $T_s$. Is $T_s$ an invertible linear operator? Prove rank $T_s + \text{nullity} \ T_s = \dim V$. Find the associated characteristic super subspace of $T_s$.

55. Define a super hyper space of $V$, $V$ a super vector space.

56. Give an example of a $10 \times 10$ super square diagonal matrix.

57. Give an example of super diagonal matrix, which is invertible.

58. Give an example of a $17 \times 15$ super diagonal matrix, which is not invertible.
59. Give an example of a $15 \times 15$ super diagonal matrix whose diagonal matrices are not square matrices.

60. Give an example of a square super diagonal square matrix and find its super determinant.

61. Give an example of a super diagonal matrix which is not a square matrix.

62. Give an example of a square super diagonal matrix whose diagonal entries are not square matrices.

63. Let

$$
A = \begin{pmatrix}
3 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 0 & 2 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 0 \\
1 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 2 & 5 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 2 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 4 & 5 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 7 & 8 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 3 & 9
\end{pmatrix}
$$

be a square super diagonal square matrix. Determine the super determinant of $A$.

64. Find the characteristic super values associated with the super diagonal matrix $A$. 

249
65. Let $A = \begin{pmatrix} 3 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 2 \\ -1 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix}$ be a super diagonal square matrix with characteristic super polynomial $f = (f_1 | f_2 | \ldots | f_n) = ((x - c_1^1)^{d_1} \ldots (x - c_{k_1}^1)^{d_{k_1}} | \ldots | (x - c_1^n)^{d_1} \ldots (x - c_{k_n}^n)^{d_{k_n}} )$.

Show that 
$$c_1^{d_1} + \ldots + c_{k_1}^{d_{k_1}} | c_1^{d_1} + \ldots + c_{k_n}^{d_{k_n}} = \text{trace } A_1 | \ldots | \text{trace } A_n.$$ 

66. Let $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ be a super vector space of $(n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)$ super diagonal square matrices over the field $F$. Let 

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} A_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & A_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & A_n \end{pmatrix}.$$
Let $T_s$ be the linear operator on $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ defined by $T_s(B) = AB$

$\begin{pmatrix}
A_1B_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2B_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_nB_n
\end{pmatrix}$

show that the minimal super polynomial for $T_s$ is the minimal super polynomial for $A$.

67. Let $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ be a $(n_1 | \ldots | n_n)$ dimensional super vector space and $T_s$ be a linear operator on $V$. Suppose there exists positive integers $(k_1 | \ldots | k_n)$ so that $T_s^k = (T_s^k | \ldots | T_s^k) = (0 | 0 | \ldots | 0)$. Prove that $T^n = (T_s^n | \ldots | T_s^n) = (0 | \ldots | 0)$.

68. Let $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ be a $(n_1, \ldots, n_2)$ finite dimensional $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ super vector space. What is the minimal super polynomial for the identity operator on $V$? What is the minimal super polynomial for the zero super operator?

69. Let

$A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}$

be a super diagonal square matrix with characteristic super polynomial

$\left( (x - c_1^{d_1})^{\delta_1} \ldots (x - c_k^{d_k})^{\delta_k} | \ldots | (x - c_1^{\nu_1})^{\nu_1} \ldots (x - c_k^{\nu_k})^{\nu_k} \right)$

where $\left( (c_1^{d_1} \ldots c_k^{d_k}) \ldots (c_1^{\nu_1} \ldots c_k^{\nu_k}) \right)$ are distinct. Let $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ be the super space of $(n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)$ matrices;
\[
B = \begin{pmatrix}
B_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & B_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & B_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

where \(B_i\) is a \(n_i \times n_i\) matrix \(i = 1, 2, \ldots, n\) such that \(AB = BA\)

\[
AB = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1B_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2B_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_nB_n
\end{pmatrix} = B \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix} = B A.
\]

Prove that the super dimension of \(V = \langle V_1 | \ldots | V_n \rangle\) is

\[
\left( d_{11}^2 + \ldots + d_{k_1}^2 \right) \left( d_{12}^2 + \ldots + d_{k_2}^2 \right) \left( \ldots \left( d_{1n}^2 + \ldots + d_{k_n}^2 \right) \right)
\]

70. Let \(T_s\) be a linear operator on the \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super vector space \(V = \langle V_1 | \ldots | V_n \rangle\) and suppose that \(T_s\) has \(n\) distinct characteristic super values. Prove that \(T_s = \langle T_1 | \ldots | T_n \rangle\) is super diagonalizable i.e., each \(T_i\) is diagonalizable; \(i = 1, 2, \ldots, n\).

71. Let

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

252
and

\[
B = \begin{pmatrix}
B_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & B_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & B_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

be two \( (n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n) \) super diagonal square matrices. Prove that if \( (I - AB) \) is invertible then \( (I - BA) \) is invertible and

\[
(I - BA)^{-1} = I + B (1 - AB)^{-1} A.
\]

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
(I - B_1 A_1)^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & (I - B_2 A_2)^{-1} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & (I - B_n A_n)^{-1}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
= I + B (I - AB)^{-1} A.
\]

\[
(I_1 \mid \ldots \mid I_n) + \\
\begin{pmatrix}
B_1 (I - A_1 B_1)^{-1} A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & B_2 (I - A_2 B_2)^{-1} A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & B_n (I - A_n B_n)^{-1} A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
= I + B (I - AB)^{-1} A.
\]
Let $A$ and $B$ be two super diagonal square matrices over the field $F$ of same order $(n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)$ where

$$A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}$$

where $A_i$ is a $n_i \times n_i$ matrix and

$$B = \begin{pmatrix}
B_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & B_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & B_n
\end{pmatrix}$$

of same order $B_i$ is a $n_i \times n_i$ matrix; $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$.

The super diagonal square matrices $AB$ and $BA$ have same characteristic super values. Do they have same characteristic super polynomials? Do they have same minimal super polynomial?

73. Let $W = (W_1 \mid \ldots \mid W_n)$ be an invariant super subspace for $T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$ of the super vector space $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$. Prove that the minimal super polynomial for the restriction operator $T_W = (T_1/W_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n/W_n)$ divides the minimal super polynomial for $T_s$, without referring to super diagonal square matrices.

74. Let $T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$ be a diagonalizable super linear operator on the $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ dimensional super vector space $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$ and let $W = (W_1 \mid \ldots \mid W_n)$ super subspace of $V$ which is super invariant under $T = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$. Prove that the restriction operator $T_W$ is super diagonalizable.

75. Prove that if $T = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$ is a linear super operator on $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$, a super vector space. If every super subspace of $V$ is super invariant under $T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$ then $T_s$ is a scalar
multiple of the identity operator \( I = (I_1 | \ldots | I_n) \) where each \( I_t \) is an identity operator from \( V_t \) to itself for \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

76. Let \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be a super vector space over the field \( F \). Each \( V_t \) is a \( n_t \times n_t \) square matrix with entries from \( F \); \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

Let

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

be a super diagonal square matrix where each \( A_t \) is of \( n_t \times n_t \) order; \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

Let \( T_s \) and \( U_s \) be linear super operators on \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) defined by

\[
T_s(B) = AB \\
U_s(B) = AB - BA.
\]

If \( A \) is super diagonalizable over \( F \) then \( T_s \) is diagonalizable; True or false?

If \( A \) is super diagonalizable then \( U_s \) is also super diagonalizable, prove or disprove.

77. Let \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be a super vector space over the field \( F \). The super subspace \( W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \) is super invariant under (the family of operators) \( \mathcal{I}_s \); if \( W \) is super invariant under each operator in \( \mathcal{I}_s \). Using this prove the following:

Let \( \mathcal{I}_s \) be a commuting family of triangulable linear operators on a super vector space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \). Let \( W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \) be a proper subspace of \( V \) which is super invariant under \( \mathcal{I}_s \). There exists a super vector \( (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \in V \) such that

(a) \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \) is not in \( W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n) \).

(b) for each \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) in \( \mathcal{I}_s \) the super vector \( T_s \alpha = (T_1 \alpha_1 | \ldots | T_n \alpha_n) \) is the super subspace spanned by \( \alpha \) and \( W \).
78. Let $V$ be a finite $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ dimensional super vector space over the field $F$. Let $\mathcal{I}_s$ be a commuting family of triangulable linear operators on $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$. There exists a super basis for $V$ such that every operator in $\mathcal{I}_s$ is represented by a triangular super diagonal matrix in that super basis.

Hence or other wise prove. If $\mathcal{I}_s$ is a commuting family of $(n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)$ super diagonal square matrices over an algebraically closed field $F$. There exists a non singular $(n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)$ super diagonal square matrix $P$ with entries in $F$ such that

$$P^{-1}AP = \begin{pmatrix} P^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & P_2^{-1} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & P_n^{-1} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} A_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & A_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & A_n \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} P_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & P_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & P_n \end{pmatrix}$$

is upper triangular for every super diagonal square matrix $A$ in $\mathcal{I}_s$.

79. Prove the following theorem. Let $\mathcal{I}_s$ be a commuting family of super diagonalizable linear operators on a finite $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ dimensional super vector space $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$. There exists an ordered super basis for $V$ such that every operator in $\mathcal{I}_s$ is represented in that super basis by a super diagonal matrix.

80. Let $F$ be a field, $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ a n tuple of positive integers and let $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ be the super space of $(n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)$ super diagonal square matrices over $F$; Let $(T_s)_A$ be the linear operator on $V$ defined by

$$(T_s)_A(B) = AB - BA$$

i.e., $((T_1)_A(B_1) | \ldots | (T_n)_A(B_n))$
\[
\begin{pmatrix}
A & B \\
0 & A_n \\
0 & 0 \\
\end{pmatrix}
\begin{pmatrix}
0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 \\
0 & B_n \\
\end{pmatrix}
\]

where

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n \\
\end{pmatrix}
\]

and

\[
B = \begin{pmatrix}
B_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & B_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & B_n \\
\end{pmatrix}
\]

Consider the family of linear operators \((T_s)_A\) obtained by letting \(A\) vary over all super diagonal square matrices.
Prove that the operators in that family are simultaneously super diagonalizable.

81. Let \(E_s = (E_1 | \ldots | E_n)\) be a super projection on \(V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)\) and let \(T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)\) be a linear operator on \(V\). Prove that super range of \(E_s\) is super invariant under \(T_s\) if and only if \(E_s T_s E_s = T_s E_s\) i.e., \((E_1 T_1 E_1 | \ldots | E_n T_n E_n) = (T_1 E_1 | \ldots | T_n E_n)\).

Prove that both the super range and super null space of \(E\) are super invariant under \(T_s\) if and only if \(E_s T_s = T_s E_s\) i.e., \((E_1 T_1 | \ldots | E_n T_n) = (T_1 E_1 | \ldots | T_n E_n)\).

82. Let \(T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)\) be a linear operator on a finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super vector space \(V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)\).
Let \(R = (R_1 | \ldots | R_n)\) be the super range of \(T_s\) and \(N = (N_1 | \ldots | N_n)\) be the super null space of \(T_s\). Prove that \(R\) and \(N\) are
independent if and only if $V = R \oplus N$ i.e., $(V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) = (R_1 \oplus N_1 \mid \ldots \mid R_n \oplus N_n)$.

83. Let $T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$ be a linear super operator on $(V = V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$. Suppose

$$V = W_1 \oplus \ldots \oplus W_k = (W_1^1 \oplus \ldots \oplus W_k^1 \mid \ldots \mid W_1^n \oplus \ldots \oplus W_k^n)$$

where each $W_i = (W_i^1 \mid \ldots \mid W_i^n)$ is super invariant under $T_s$. Let $T_s^i$ be the induced restriction operator on $W_i^s$

Prove:

a. super det $T = \text{super det} (T^1) \ldots \text{super det} (T^n)$ i.e., $(\det (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid \det T_n) = (\det(T_1^1) \ldots \det(T_1^{k_1}) \mid \ldots \mid \det(T_n^1) \ldots \det(T_n^{k_n})).$

b. Prove that the characteristic super polynomial for $f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n)$ is the product of characteristic super polynomials for $(f_1^1 \ldots f_1^{k_1}), \ldots, (f_n^1 \ldots f_n^{k_n})$.

84. Let $T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$ be a linear operator on $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$ which commutes with every projection operator $E_s = (E_1 \mid \ldots \mid E_n)$ i.e., $T_sE_s = E_sT_s$ implies $(T_1E_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_nE_n) = (E_1T_1 \mid \ldots \mid E_nT_n)$. What can be said about $T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$?

85. Let $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$ be a super vector space over $F$, where each $V_i$ is the space of all polynomials of degree less than or equal to $n_i$; $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$ over $F$; prove that the differentiation operator $D_s = (D_1 \mid \ldots \mid D_n)$ on $V$ is super nilpotent. We say $D_s$ is super nilpotent if we can find a $n$-tuple of positive integers $p = (p_1, \ldots, p_n)$ such that $D_s^p = (D_1^p \mid \ldots \mid D_n^p) = (0 \mid \ldots \mid 0)$.

86. Let $T = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n)$ be a linear super operator on a finite dimensional super vector space $V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n)$ with characteristic super polynomial $f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n) =$

\[
(x - c_1)^{d_1} \ldots (x - c_{k_1})^{d_1} \mid \ldots \mid (x - c_1^n)^{d_n} \ldots (x - c_{k_n}^n)^{d_n}
\]

and super minimal polynomial $p = (p_1 \mid \ldots \mid p_n)$

258
Let \( W_i = (W_{i1}^1 | \ldots | W_{in}^n) \) be the null super subspace of
\[
(T - c_i I)^{\lambda_i} = ((T_1 - c_{i1} I_1)^{\lambda_{i1}} | \ldots | (T_n - c_{in} I_n)^{\lambda_{in}}).
\]

(a) Prove that \( W_i = (W_{i1}^1 | \ldots | W_{in}^n) \) is the set of all super vectors
\[
\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \in V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \text{ such that } (T - c_i I)^{\lambda_i} \alpha = (0 | \ldots | 0)
\]
for some \( n \times 1 \) tuple of positive integers \( \lambda_i = (\lambda_{i1} | \ldots | \lambda_{in}) \).

(b) Prove that the super dimension of \( W_i = (W_{i1}^1 | \ldots | W_{in}^n) \) is
\[
(d_{i1}^1, \ldots, d_{in}^n).
\]
If \( N_s = (N_1 \mid \ldots \mid N_n) \) is a nilpotent super operator on a \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional vector space \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \), then the characteristic super polynomial for \( N_s = (N_1 \mid \ldots \mid N_n) \) is \( x^n = (x^{n_1} \mid \ldots \mid x^{n_n}) \).

92. Let \( T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) \) be a linear super operator on the finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super vector space \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) let \( p = (p^1, \ldots, p^n) = (p^1_1 \mid \ldots \mid p^1_{n_1}) (p^n_{1n} \mid \ldots \mid p^n_{nn}) \), be the minimal super polynomial for \( T_s = (T_1 \mid \ldots \mid T_n) \) and let \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) = (W_1^1 \oplus \ldots \oplus W_1^{i_1} \mid \ldots \mid W_i^n \oplus \ldots \oplus W_k^n) \) be the primary super decomposition for \( T_s \); ie \( W_1^1 \) is the null space of \( p^1_1 (T_1)^{i_1} \), true for \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

Let \( W = (W_1 \mid \ldots \mid W_n) \) be any super subspace of \( V \) which is super invariant under \( T_s \). Prove that \( W = (W_1 \mid \ldots \mid W_n) = (W_1 \cap W_1^1 \oplus \ldots \oplus W_i \cap W_i^1 \mid \ldots \mid W_n \cap W_i^n \oplus \ldots \oplus W_n \cap W_k^n) \).

93. Let \( V = \{(x_1, x_2, x_3 | x_4, x_5 | x_6, x_7, x_8) | x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 8 \} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Find super subspaces \( W^1, \ldots, W^k \) in \( V \) which are super independent.

94. Find a set of super subspaces \( W^1, \ldots, W^k \) of a super vector space \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) over the field \( F \) which are not super independent.
95. Suppose \( V = \{(x_1 x_2 x_3 x_4 \mid x_5 x_6 \mid x_7 \mid x_8 x_9 x_{10}) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 10\} \) is a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \).

(a) Find the maximal number of super subspaces which can be super independent.

(b) Find the minimal number of super subspaces which can be super independent.

(c) Can the collection of all super sub spaces of \( V \) be super independent? Justify your claim.

96. Suppose \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be a super vector space of \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimension over the field \( F \). Suppose \( W = (W_1^t | \ldots | W_n^t) \) be a super subspace of \( V \) for \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, m \). Find the number \( t \) so that that subset of \( \{W_1^t, \ldots, W_n^t\} \) happens to be super independent super subspaces. If \((m_1^t, \ldots, m_n^t)\) is the dimension of \( W^t \) what can be said about \( m_i^t \)’s?

97. Let \( V = \{(x_1 x_2 x_3 \mid x_4 x_5 \mid x_6 x_7 x_8 x_9) \mid x_i \in \mathbb{Q}; 1 \leq i \leq 9\} \) be a super vector space over \( \mathbb{Q} \). Define \( E_s = (E_1 | E_2 | E_3) \) a projection on \( V \).

If \( R_s \) is super range of \( E_s \) and \( N_s \) the super null space of \( E_s \); prove \( R_s \oplus N_s = V \) where \( R_s = (R_1 | R_2 | R_3) \) and \( N_s = (N_1 | N_2 | N_3) \).

Show if \( T_s = (T_1 | T_2 | T_3) \) any linear operator on \( V \) then

\[
T_s^2 = (T_1^2 | T_2^2 | T_3^2) \neq T_s = (T_1 | T_2 | T_3).
\]

98. Let \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be a super vector space of finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimension over a field \( F \). Suppose \( E_s \) is any projection on \( V \), prove \( E_s = (E_1 | \ldots | E_n) \) is super diagonalizable.

99. Let \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be a super vector space over a field \( F \). Let \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) a linear operator \( V \). Let \( E_s = (E_1 | \ldots | E_n) \) be
any projection on V. Is \( T_s E_s = E_s T_s \)? Will \( (T_1 E_1 | \ldots | T_n E_n) = (E_1 T_1 | \ldots | E_n T_n) \)? Justify your claim.

100. Derive primary decomposition theorem for super vector space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) over \( F \) of finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimension.

101. Define super diagonalizable part of a linear super operator \( T_s \) on \( V = (V_1 \cup \ldots \cup V_n) \) and \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \).

102. Define the notion of super nilpotent linear super operator on a super vector space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) over a field \( F \).

103. Let \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) be a linear operator on \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) over the field \( F \). Suppose that the minimal super polynomial for \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) decomposes over \( F \) into product of linear super polynomial, then prove there is a super diagonalizable super operator \( D_s = (D_1 | \ldots | D_n) \) on \( V \) and nilpotent super operator \( N_s = (N_1 | \ldots | N_n) \) on \( V \) such that (i) \( T_s = D_s + N_s \); i.e., \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) = D_s + N_s = (D_1 + N_1 | \ldots | D_n + N_n) \) (ii) \( D_s N_s = N_s D_s \); i.e. \( (D_1 N_1 | \ldots | D_n N_n) = (N_1 D_1 | \ldots | N_n D_n) \).

104. Does their exists a linear operator \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) on the super vector space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) such that \( T_s \neq D_s + N_s \)?

105. Let \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) be a linear operator on a finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional super vector space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \).

If \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) is super diagonalizable and if
\[
c = (c_1 \ldots c_n) = \{(c_1^1 \ldots c_k^1), \ldots, (c_1^n \ldots c_k^n)\}
\]
are distinct characteristic super values of \( T_s \) then there exists linear operators \( E_1^s, \ldots, E_k^s \) on \( V \). Prove that

a. \( T_s = c_1 E_1^s + \ldots + c_k E_k^s \); i.e., \( (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) = (c_1^1 E_1^1 + \ldots + c_k^1 E_k^1 | \ldots | c_1^n E_1^n + \ldots + c_k^n E_k^n) \)
i.e., each \( T_p = c_1^p E_1^p + \ldots + c_k^p E_k^p \).

b. \( I = E_1^1 + \ldots + E_n^1 = (I_1 | \ldots | I_n) \); i.e., \( I_t = E_1^t + \ldots + E_k^t \); \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \)

262
c. $E_i^i E_j^j = (0 \ldots 0)$ if $i \neq j$
   i.e., $E_i^i E_j^j = (E_i^i \ldots E_n^i) = (0 \ldots 0)$ if $i \neq j$

d. $(E_i^i)^2 = E_i^i$ i.e., $(E_i^i \ldots E_n^i)^2 = (E_i^i \ldots E_n^i)$; $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n.$

e. The super range of $E_i^i$ is the characteristic super space for $T_s$
   associated with $c_i = (c_1^i, \ldots, c_n^i)$ where $E_i^i = (E_i^1 \ldots E_i^n)$.

106. Define for a linear transformation $T_s: V \rightarrow W$; $V$ and $W$ super
   inner product spaces a super isomorphism $T_s$ of $V$ on to $W$.

107. Give an example of a complex inner product super vector space
   of $(3, 9, 6)$ dimension.

108. Let $T_s = V \rightarrow V$ be a linear super operator of a super complex
   inner product space. When will $T_s$ be a super self adjoint on $V$.

109. Can the notion of “super normal” be defined for any super
   matrix $A$? Justify your answer.

110. Let

$$A = \begin{pmatrix}
   A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
   0 & A_2 & 0 \\
   0 & 0 & A_n \\
\end{pmatrix}$$

be a super diagonal square complex matrix. Can $A$ be defined to
   be super normal if $A_i A_i^* = A_i^* A_i$ for $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n.$

111. Give an example of a super normal super diagonal square
   matrix.

112. Let $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$ be a linear super operator on a super
   vector space $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ over the field $F$. 

263
Define the super normal linear super operator $T_s$ on $V$ and illustrate it by an example.

113. Prove only super diagonal square matrices can be super invertible matrices.

114. Is

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
3 & 4 & 5 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 1 & 1 & 3 & 2 & 1 \\
9 & 2 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\
1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\
3 & 7 & 1 & 8 & 0 & 5 \\
5 & 0 & 1 & 9 & 9 & 2
\end{pmatrix},
\]

an invertible matrix? Justify your answer.

115. Let

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
3 & 1 & 2 & 0 & 0 \\
5 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 2 & 3 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 3 & 4 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 7 & 2 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 2 & 3 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 5
\end{pmatrix}
\]

be a super diagonal square matrix. Is $A$ a super invertible matrix?

116. Can every super diagonal matrix be an invertible matrix?

117. Let
be super diagonal matrix. If $A$ invertible?

118. Give an example of a super symmetric matrix.

119. Will the partition of a symmetric matrix always be a super symmetric matrix?

120. Let $T_s$ be a linear super operator on a super inner product space $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ on a field $F$. When will $T_s = T_s^*$?

121. Suppose $A$ and $B$ are super square matrices of same natural order can we ever make $A$ unitarily super equivalent to $B$. Justify your claim.

122. Suppose

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} A_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & A_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & A_n \end{pmatrix}$$

is a super diagonal square matrix. Can we define for any
a super diagonal square matrix of same order. When can we say $B$ is unitarily super equivalent to $A$.

123. Let

$$A = \begin{pmatrix}
3 & 5 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 2 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 9 & 2 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1
\end{pmatrix}$$

and

$$B = \begin{pmatrix}
5 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 2 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1
\end{pmatrix}$$

be two super diagonal square matrix. Is $A$ super unitarily equivalent to $B$?
124. Define super ring of polynomials over \( Q \). Is it a super vector space over \( Q \)?

125. Let \( V = [Q[x] | Q[x] | Q[x]] \) be a super vector space over \( Q \). Find a super ideal of \( V \) which is a super minimal ideal of \( V \).

126. Let \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be a super vector space over a field \( F \). \( T_s \) a linear super transformation from \( V \) into \( V \).

Prove that the following two statements about \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) are equivalent.

a. The intersection of the super range of \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) and super null space of \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_s) \) is a zero super subspace of \( V \).

b. If \( T_s (\alpha_i) = (T_1(T_1(\alpha_1)) | \ldots | T_n(T_n(\alpha_n)) = (0 | \ldots | 0) \) then \( T_s \alpha = (T_1 \alpha_1 | \ldots | T_n \alpha_n) = (0 | \ldots | 0) \).


128. Define the concept of dual super space of a super space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) over the field \( F \).

129. Can polarization identities be derived for super norms defined over super vector spaces?

130. Define the super matrix of the super inner product for a given super basis for a super vector space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) over a field \( F \).

131. Verify the super standard inner product on \( V = (F^n | \ldots | F^n) \) over the field \( F \) is an super inner product on \( V \).

132. Can Cauchy Schwarz super inequality for super vector spaces be obtained?

133. Can Bessels inequality of super vector spaces with super inner product be derived?
134. Can we have a polar decomposition in case of linear operators \( T_s, U_s \) and \( W_s \) on a super vector space \( V \) such that \( T_s = U_s N_s \)?

135. Give a proper definition of a non-negative super diagonal square matrix.

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix} A_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & A_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & A_n \end{pmatrix}
\]

where each \( A_i \) is a \( n_i \times n_i \) matrix \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \). Then prove that such a super diagonal square matrix has a unique non negative super square root. Illustrate this by an example.

136. If \( U_s \) and \( T_s \) are normal operators in \( \text{SL}(V, V) \) which commute prove \( T_s + U_s \) and \( U_s T_s \) are also normal.

137. Let \( \text{SL}(V, V) \) be the set of operators on a super vector space \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) over a complex field i.e., \( V \) itself is finite \((n_1, \ldots, n_n)\) dimensional complex super inner product space. Prove that the following statements about \( T_s \) are equivalent.

a. \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \) is (super) normal

b. \( \| T_s \alpha \| = (\| T_1 \alpha_1 \|, \ldots, \| T_n \alpha_n \|) \)
   \( = (\| T_1 \alpha_1 \|, \ldots, \| T_n \alpha_n \|) \)
   \( = \| T_s \alpha \| \).
   for every \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \in V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \).

c. \( T_s = T_s^1 + i T_s^2 \) where \( T_s^1 \) and \( T_s^2 \) are super self adjoint and
   \( T_s^1 T_s^2 = T_s^2 T_s^1 \) where \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \)
   \( = (T_1^1 + i T_1^2 | \ldots | T_n^1 + i T_n^2) \)
   and
\[ T^4_s T^2_s = (T^4_1 T^2_1 | \ldots | T^4_n T^2_n) \]
\[ = (T^2_1 T^4_1 | \ldots | T^2_n T^4_n) \]
\[ = T^2_s T^4_s. \]

d. If \( \alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n) \) is a super vector and \( c = (c_1, \ldots, c_n) \) any scalar \( n \)-tuple then \( T_s \alpha = c \alpha \) i.e.,
\( (T_1 \alpha_1 | \ldots | T_n \alpha_n) = (c_1 \alpha_1 | \ldots | c_n \alpha_n) \) then \( T^*_s \alpha = \overline{c} \alpha \)
i.e., \( (T^*_s \alpha_1 | \ldots | T^*_n \alpha_n) = (\overline{c} \alpha_1 | \ldots | \overline{c} \alpha_n) \),

e. There is an orthonormal super basis for \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) consisting of characteristic super vectors for \( T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n) \).

f. There is an orthonormal super basis \( B = (B_1 | \ldots | B_n) \). \( B_i \) a basis for \( V_i \); \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \) such that \([T_s]_B\) is a super diagonal matrix \( A \).
i.e., \[ \left( [T_1]_B | \ldots | [T_n]_B \right) = (A_1 | \ldots | A_n) \]
where each \( A_i \) is a diagonal matrix, \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).
i.e.,
\[ A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}. \]

g. There is a super polynomial \( g = (g_1 | \ldots | g_n) \) with complex coefficients such that \( T^*_s = g(T_s) \) i.e., \( (T^*_1 | \ldots | T^*_n) = (g_1(T_1) | \ldots | g_n(T_n)). \)

h. Every super subspace which is super invariant under \( T_s \) is also super invariant under \( T^*_1 \).

i. \( T_s = N_s U_s \) where \( N_s \) is super non negative, \( U_s \) is super unitary and \( N_s \) super commutes with \( U_s \) i.e \( (N_1 U_1 | \ldots | N_n U_n) = N_s U_s = (U_1 N_1 | \ldots | U_n N_n) = U_s N_s \).
j. \( T_s = (C_1^1 E_1^1 + \ldots + C_{k_1}^1 E_{k_1}^1 \ldots | C_1^n E_1^n + \ldots + C_{k_n}^n E_{k_n}^n) \) where I
\( = (I_1 | \ldots | I_n) \)
\( = (E_1^1 + \ldots + E_{k_1}^1 | \ldots | E_1^n + \ldots + E_{k_n}^n) \)
with
\( E_i^t \cdot E_k^t = 0 \) if \( i \neq j; \ t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \) and \( (E_i^t)^2 = E_i^t \) for \( 1 \leq i \leq k_t \) and \( t = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

138. Let \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) be a super complex \((n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)\) super diagonal matrices equipped with a super inner product \((A | B) = \text{trace}(AB^*)\) i.e., \((A_1 | B_1) | \ldots | (A_n | B_n)) \)
\( = (\text{tr}(A_1 B_1^*)) | \ldots | (\text{tr}(A_n B_n^*)) \)
where
\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]
and
\[
B = \begin{pmatrix}
B_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & B_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & B_n
\end{pmatrix}.
\]
If \( B \) is a super diagonal \((n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)\) matrix of \( V \), let
\[
L_B = (L_{B_1}^1 | \ldots | L_{B_n}^n),
\]
\[
R_B = (R_{B_1}^1 | \ldots | R_{B_n}^n)
\]
and
\[
T_B = (T_{B_1}^1 | \ldots | T_{B_n}^n),
\]
denote the linear super operators on \( V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) \) defined by
(a) \( L_B(A) = BA \)
i.e., \( (L_{B_1}^1(A_1) | ... | L_{B_n}^n(A_n)) = (B_1A_1 | ... | B_nA_n) \).

(b) \( R_B(A) = AB \) i.e.,
\( (R_{B_1}^1(A_1) | ... | R_{B_n}^n(A_n)) = (A_1B_1 | ... | A_nB_n) \).

(c) \( T_B(A) = (T_{B_1}(A_1) | ... | T_{B_n}(A_n)) \)
\( = ((B_1A_1 - A_1B_1) | ... | (B_nA_n - A_nB_n)) = BA - AB \).

139. Let \( \mathfrak{A} \) be a commuting family of super diagonalizable normal operators on a finite \( (n_1, ..., n_n) \) dimensional super inner product space \( V = (V_1 | ... | V_n) \) and \( A_0 \) the self adjoint super algebra generated by \( \mathfrak{A} \). Let \( \mathfrak{A}_s \) be the self adjoint super algebra generated by \( \mathfrak{A} \) and the super identity operator \( I = (I_1 | ... | I_n) \).

Show that

a. \( \mathfrak{A}_s \) is the set of all operators on \( V \) of the form \( cI + T_s \) i.e., \( (c_1 I_1 + T_1 | ... | c_n I_n + T_n) \) where \( c = (c_1, ..., c_n) \) is a scalar \( n \) tuple and \( T_s = (T_1 | ... | T_n) \) is a super operator in \( \mathfrak{A}_s \) and \( T_s \) an operator in \( \mathfrak{A}_s \).

b. \( \mathfrak{A}_s = \mathfrak{A}_s \) if and only if for each super root \( r = (r_1, ..., r_n) \) of \( \mathfrak{A}_s \)
there exists an operator \( T_s \) in \( \mathfrak{A}_s \) such that \( r(T_s) = (r_1(T_1) | ... | r_n(T_n)) \neq (0 | ... | 0) \).

140. Find all linear super forms on the super space of column super vectors \( V = (n_1 \times 1 | ... | n_n \times 1) \), super diagonal matrices over \( C \) which are super invariant under \( o(n, c) = (o(n_1, c) | ... | o(n_n, c)) \)

141. Find all bilinear super forms on the super space of column super vector \( V = (n_1 \times 1 | ... | n_n \times 1) \), super diagonal matrices over \( R \) which are super invariant under \( o(n, R) \).

142. Does their exists any relation between the problems 140 and 141.

271
143. Let \( m = (m_1 | \ldots | m_n) \) be a member of the complex orthogonal super group \((o(n_1, c) | \ldots | o(n_n, c))\). Show that
\[
m^t = (m_1^t | \ldots | m_n^t) = \bar{m} = (\bar{m}_1 | \ldots | \bar{m}_n)
\]
and
\[
m^* = (m_1^* | \ldots | m_n^*) = \bar{m}^t = (\bar{m}_1^t | \ldots | \bar{m}_n^t)
\]
also belong to \(o(n, c) = (o(n_1, c) | \ldots | o(n_n, c))\).

144. Suppose \( m = (m_1 | \ldots | m_n) \) belongs to \(o(n, c) = (o(n_1, c) | \ldots | o(n_n, c))\) and that \( m' = (m'_1 | \ldots | m'_n) \) similar to \( m \). Does \( m' \) also belong to \( o(n, c) \)?

145. Let
\[
y = (y_1 | \ldots | y_n) = \left( \sum_{k=1}^{n_1} m_{1k} x_1 + \ldots + \sum_{k=1}^{n_n} m_{nk} x_n \right)
\]
where \( m = (m_1 | \ldots | m_n) \) is a member of \(o(n, c) = (o(n_1, c) | \ldots | o(n_n, c))\). Show that
\[
\sum_j y_j^2 = \left( \sum_h (y_h^1)^2 | \ldots | \sum_h (y_h^n)^2 \right)
\]
\[
= \left( \sum_h (x_h^1)^2 | \ldots | \sum_h (x_h^n)^2 \right)
\]
\[
= \sum_j x_j^2.
\]

146. Let \( m = (m_1 | \ldots | m_n) \) be an \((n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)\) super diagonal matrix over \( \mathbb{C} \) with columns
\[
m_1^1 \ldots m_1^1, m_2^2 \ldots m_2^2, \ldots, m_n^n, \ldots, m_n^n,
\]
show that \( m \) belongs to \( o(n, c) = (o(n_1, c) | \ldots | o(n_n, c)) \) if and only if
\[
m_j^j m_k^k = \delta_{jk} \text{ i.e., } ((m_1^1)^t m_1^1 | \ldots | (m_n^n)^t m_n^n) = (\delta_{j_1 k_1} | \ldots | \delta_{j_n k_n}).
\]
147. Let \( x = (x_1 \mid \ldots \mid x_n) \) be an \((n_1 \times 1, \ldots, n_n \times 1)\) super diagonal matrix over \( C \). Under what condition \( o(n, c) = (o(n_1, c_1) \mid \ldots \mid o(n_n, c)) \) contain a super diagonal matrix \( m \) whose first super column is \( X \) i.e., if

\[
m = \begin{pmatrix}
m_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & m_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & m_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

i.e., \( o(n, c) \) has a super diagonal matrix \( m \) such that the matrix \( m_i \) whose first column is \( x_i; i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \).

148. Let \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) be the space of all \( n \times 1 = (n_1 \times 1 \mid \ldots \mid n_n \times 1) \) matrices over \( C \) and \( f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n) \) the bilinear super form on \( V \) given by

\[
f(x, y) = (f_1(x_1, y_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(x_n, y_n))
\]

Let \( m \) belong to \( o(n, c) = (o(n_1, c_1) \mid \ldots \mid o(n_n, c)) \). What is the super diagonal matrix of \( f \) in the super basis of \( V \) containing super columns \( m_1^i, \ldots, m_{n_1}^j, \ldots, m_n^i, \ldots, m_n^{n_n} \) of \( m \)?

149. Let \( x = (x_1 \mid \ldots \mid x_n) \) be a \((n_1 \times 1 \mid \ldots \mid n_n \times 1)\) super matrix over \( C \) such that \( x^t x = (x_1^t x_1 \mid \ldots \mid x_n^t x_n) = (1 \mid \ldots \mid 1) \) and \( I_j = (I_{k_1} \mid \ldots \mid I_{k_h}) \) be the \( j^{th} \) super column of the identity super diagonal matrix. Show there is a super diagonal matrix

\[
m = \begin{pmatrix}
m_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & m_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & m_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

in \( o(n, c) = (o(n_1, c_1) \mid \ldots \mid o(n_n, c)) \) such that \( m x = I_j \); i.e.,
If \( x = (x_1 \mid \ldots \mid x_n) \) has real entries show there is a \( m \) in \( o(n, \mathbb{R}) \) with the property that \( mx = I_j \).

150. Let \( V = (V_1 \mid \ldots \mid V_n) \) be a super space of all \((n_1 \times 1 \mid \ldots \mid n_n \times 1)\) super diagonal matrices over \( \mathbb{C} \).

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0

0 & A_2 & 0

0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

an \((n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)\) super diagonal matrix over \( \mathbb{C} \), here each \( A_i \) is a \( n_i \times n_i \) matrix; \( i = 1, 2, \ldots, n \) and \( f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n) \) the bilinear super form on \( V \) given by

\[
f(x, y) = (f_1(x_1, y_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(x_n, y_n)) = x^t A y = (x_1^t A_1 y_1 \mid \ldots \mid x_n^t A_n y_n)
\]

Show that \( f \) is super invariant under \( o(n \cdot c) = (o(n_1 \cdot c) \mid \ldots \mid o(n_n \cdot c)) \) i.e., \( f(mx; my) = f(x, y) \) i.e., \( (f_1(m_1x_1, m_1y_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(m_nx_n, m_ny_n)) = (f_1(x_1, y_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n(x_n, y_n)) \) for all \( x = (x_1 \mid \ldots \mid x_n) \) and \( y = (y_1 \mid \ldots \mid y_n) \) in \( V \) and
\[
m = \begin{pmatrix}
m_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & m_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & m_n \\
\end{pmatrix}
\]

in \( \langle o (n_1, c) \mid \ldots \mid o (n_n, c) \rangle = o (n, c) \) if and only if

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n \\
\end{pmatrix}
\]

commutes with each member of \( o (n, c) \).

151. Let \( F \) be a subfield of \( \mathbb{C} \), \( V \) be the super space of \((n_1 \times 1 \mid \ldots \mid n_n \times 1)\) matrices over \( F \) i.e., \( V = \{(x_1^{1} \ldots x_n^{1} \mid \ldots \mid x_1^n \ldots x_n^n)\}^t\)

is the collection of all super column vectors.

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n \\
\end{pmatrix}
\]

is a super diagonal matrix where each \( A_i \) is a \( n_i \times n_i \) matrix over \( F \), and \( f = (f_1 \mid \ldots \mid f_n) \) the bilinear super form on \( V \) given by \( f(x, y) = x^t A y \) i.e., \((f_1 (x_1, y_1) \mid \ldots \mid f_n (x_n, y_n))\)

\[
= \begin{pmatrix}
x_1^t A_1 y_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & x_2^t A_2 y_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & x_n^t A_n y_n \\
\end{pmatrix}
\]
If \( m \) is a super diagonal matrix

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
m_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & m_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & m_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

where each \( m_i \) is a \( n_i \times n_i \) matrix over \( F \); show that \( m \) super preserves \( f \) if and only if \( A^{-1}m^tA = \)

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
A_1^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2^{-1} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n^{-1}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
\times
\begin{pmatrix}
m_1^t & 0 & 0 \\
0 & m_2^t & 0 \\
0 & 0 & m_n^t
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
\times
\begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
= \begin{pmatrix}
A_1^{-1}m^tA_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2^{-1}m^tA_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n^{-1}m^tA_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
= \begin{pmatrix}
m_1^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & m_2^{-1} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & m_n^{-1}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

\[
= m^{-1}.
\]
152. Let $g = (g_1 | \ldots | g_n)$ be a non-singular bilinear super form on a finite $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ dimensional super vector space $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$. Suppose $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$ is a linear operator on $V$ and that $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ be a bilinear super form on $V$ given by $f(\alpha, \beta) = g(\alpha, T_s\beta)$. i.e.,

$$f_1(\alpha_1, \beta_1) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_n, \beta_n) = (g_1(\alpha_1, T_1\beta_1) | \ldots | g_n(\alpha_n, T_n\beta_n)).$$

If $U_s = (U_1 | \ldots | U_n)$ is a linear operator on $V$ find necessary and sufficient condition for $U_s$ to preserve $f$.

153. Let $q = (q_1 | q_2)$ be the quadratic super form on $(R^2 | R^3)$ given by

$$q(x, y) = (q_1(x_1^2 + x_2^2 + x_3^2) + q_2(x_1^2 x_2^2 x_3^2))$$

$$= (2bx_1^2 x_2^2 x_3^2 + 2x_1^2 x_2^2 + (x_3^2)^2)$$

Find a super invertible linear operator $U_s = (U_1 | U_2)$ on $(R^2 | R^3)$ such that

$$((U_1^t q_1)(x_1^2, x_2^2, x_3^2) | (U_2^t q_2)(x_1^2 x_2^2 x_3^2))$$

$$= (2b(x_1^2)^2 - 2b(x_2^2)^2 | (x_3^2)^2 - (x_3^2)^2 + (x_3^2)^2).$$

154. Let $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ be a finite $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ dimensional super vector space and $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ a super non degenerate symmetric bilinear super form on $V$ associated with $f$ is a natural super homomorphism of $V$ into the dual super space $V^* = (V_1^* | \ldots | V_n^*)$, this super isomorphism being the transformation $L_f = (L_1^t | \ldots | L_n^t)$. Using $L_f$ show that for each super basis $B = [B_1 | \ldots | B_n] = (\alpha_1^1 \ldots \alpha_n^1 | \ldots | \alpha_1^n \ldots \alpha_n^n)$ on $V$ there exists a unique super basis $B^i = (\beta_1^i \ldots \beta_n^i | \ldots | \beta_1^n \ldots \beta_n^n) = (B_1^i | \ldots | B_n^i)$ of $V$ such that

$$f(\alpha_i, \beta_j) = f_1(\alpha_i, \beta_1^j) | \ldots | f_n(\alpha_i, \beta_n^j)) = (\delta_{i1} | \ldots | \delta_{i n}).$$

Then show that for every super vector $\alpha = (\alpha_1 | \ldots | \alpha_n)$ in $V$ we have

$$\alpha = \left(\sum_i f_1(\alpha_i, \beta_i^1) \alpha_i^1 | \ldots | \sum_i f_n(\alpha_i, \beta_i^n) \alpha_i^n\right).$$
\[
= \left( \sum_{i} f_{i}(\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{j}) \beta_{i}^{j} \right) \cdots \left( \sum_{i} f_{n}(\alpha_{n}^{\alpha}, \alpha_{n}) \beta_{n}^{\alpha} \right)
\]

154. Let \( V, f, B \) and \( B^{1} \) be as in problem (153); suppose \( T_{s} = (T_{1} | \ldots | T_{n}) \) is a linear super operator on \( V \) and \( T'_{s} \) is the linear operator which \( f \) associates with \( T_{s} \) given by \( f(T_{s} \alpha, \beta) = f(\alpha, T'_{s} \beta) \) i.e., \( (f_{i}(T_{s} \alpha_{i}, \beta_{i}) | \ldots | f_{n}(T_{s} \alpha_{n}, \beta_{n})) = (f_{i}(\alpha_{i}, T'_{s} \beta_{i}) | \ldots | f_{n}(\alpha_{n}, T'_{s} \beta_{n})) \);

(a) Show that \( [T'_{s}]_{B^{1}} = [T]_{B} \)

i.e., \( [T'_{1}]_{B_{1}} | \ldots | [T'_{n}]_{B_{n}} = [T_{1}]_{B_{1}} | \ldots | [T_{n}]_{B_{n}} \).

(b) super \( tr (T_{s}) = \) super trace \( (T') = \sum_{i} f(T_{s} \alpha_{i}, \beta_{i}) \) i.e.,

\[
(tr (T_{1}) | \ldots | tr (T_{n})) = (tr(T'_{1}) | \ldots | tr (T'_{n}))
\]

\[
= \left( \sum_{i} f_{i}(T_{s} \alpha_{i}^{\prime}, \beta_{i}^{\prime}) \right) \cdots \left( \sum_{i} f_{n}(T_{s} \alpha_{n}^{\prime}, \beta_{n}^{\prime}) \right)
\]

155. Let \( V, f, B \) and \( B^{1} \) be as in problem (153) suppose \( [f]_{B} = A \)

i.e., \( (f_{1})_{B_{1}} | \ldots | (f_{n})_{B_{n}} \) =

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
A_{1} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_{2} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_{n}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

Show that \( \beta_{i} = (\beta_{i}^{1} | \ldots | \beta_{i}^{n}) = \sum_{j} (A^{-1})_{i j} \alpha_{j} \)

\[
= \left( \sum_{j} (A^{-1})_{i j} \alpha_{j}^{1} | \ldots | \sum_{j} (A^{-1})_{i j} \alpha_{j}^{n} \right)
\]
= \left( \sum_{i} (A_{i}^{-1})_{j_{i}} \alpha_{j_{i}} \right) \left( \ldots \right) \sum_{h} (A_{n}^{-1})_{k_{h}} \alpha_{k_{h}} \\
= \sum_{j} (A^{-1})_{j_{j}} \alpha_{j}. \\

156. \text{ Let } V = (V_{1} \mid \ldots \mid V_{n}) \text{ be a finite } (n_{1}, \ldots, n_{n}) \text{ dimensional super vector space over the field } F \text{ and } f = (f_{1} \mid \ldots \mid f_{n}) \text{ be a symmetric bilinear super form on } V. \text{ For each super subspace } W = (W_{1} \mid \ldots \mid W_{n}) \text{ of } V \text{ let } W^\perp = (W_{1}^\perp \mid \ldots \mid W_{n}^\perp) \text{ be the set of all super vector } \\
\alpha = (\alpha_{1} \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_{n}) \text{ in } V \text{ such that } f (\alpha, \beta) = (f_{1} (\alpha_{1}, \beta_{1}) \mid \ldots \mid f_{n} (\alpha_{n}, \beta_{n}) \text{ in } W \text{ show that } \\
a. \quad W^\perp \text{ is a super subspace} \\
b. \quad V = \{0\}^\perp \text{ i.e., } (V_{1} \mid \ldots \mid V_{n}) = \{\{0\}^\perp \mid \ldots \mid \{0\}^\perp \}. \\
c. \quad V^\perp = (V_{1}^\perp \mid \ldots \mid V_{n}^\perp) = \{0 \mid \ldots \mid 0 \} \text{ if and only if } f = (f_{1} \mid \ldots \mid f_{n}) \text{ is super non degenerate i.e., if and only if each } f_{i} \text{ is non } \\
de. \quad \text{super rank } f = (\text{rank } f_{1}, \ldots, \text{rank } f_{n}) = \text{super dim } V - \text{super dim } V^\perp \text{ i.e., } (\text{dim } V_{1} - \text{dim } V_{1}^\perp, \ldots, \text{dim } V_{n} - \text{dim } V_{n}^\perp). \\
e. \quad \text{If super dim } V = (\text{dim } V_{1}, \ldots, \text{dim } V_{n}) \text{ and super dim } W = (\text{dim } W_{1}, \ldots, \text{dim } W_{n}) = (m_{1}, \ldots, m_{n}) \text{ (m}_i < n_i \text{ for } i = 1, 2, \ldots, n) \text{ then super dim } W^\perp = (\text{dim } W_{1}^\perp, \ldots, \text{dim } W_{n}^\perp) \geq (n_{1} - m_{1}, \ldots, n_{n} - m_{n}). \text{  (Hint: If } (\beta_{1}^{1}, \ldots, \beta_{m_{1}}^{1}; \ldots; \beta_{1}^{n}, \ldots, \beta_{m_{n}}^{n}) \text{ is a super basis of } W = (W_{1} \mid \ldots \mid W_{n}), \text{ consider the super map; } \\
(\alpha_{1} \mid \ldots \mid \alpha_{n}) \rightarrow \\
(f_{1}(\alpha_{1}, \beta_{1}^{1}), \ldots, f_{1}(\alpha_{1}, \beta_{m_{1}}^{1}) \mid \ldots \mid f_{n}(\alpha_{n}, \beta_{1}^{n}), \ldots, f_{n}(\alpha_{n}, \beta_{m_{n}}^{n})) \text{ of } V \text{ into } (F^{m_{1}} \mid \ldots \mid F^{m_{n}}).
f. The super restriction of $f$ to $W$ is super non degenerate if and only if
\[ W \cap W^\perp = (W_1 \cap W_1^\perp | \ldots | W_n \cap W_n^\perp) = (0 | \ldots | 0). \]

g. \[ V = W \oplus W^\perp = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n) = (W_1 \oplus W_1^\perp | \ldots | W_n \oplus W_n^\perp) \]
if and only if the super restriction of $f = (f_1 | \ldots | f_n)$ to $W = (W_1 | \ldots | W_n)$ is super non generate i.e each $f_i$ to $W_i$ is non generate for $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$.

157. Let $S_s$ and $T_s$ be super positive operators. Prove that every characteristic super value of $S_s T_s$ is super positive.

158. Prove that the product of two super positive linear operators $T_s U_s = (T_1 U_1 | \ldots | T_n U_n)$ is positive if and only if they super commute i.e., if and only if $T_i U_i = U_i T_i$ for every $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$.

159. If
\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]
is a super self adjoint $(n_1 \times n_1, \ldots, n_n \times n_n)$ super diagonal matrix i.e., each $A_i$ is a $n_i \times n_i$ matrix; $i = 1, 2, \ldots, m$.

Prove that there is a real n-tuple of numbers $c = (c_1, \ldots, c_n)$ such that the super diagonal matrix $cI + A$
\[
= \begin{pmatrix}
c_1 I_1 + A_1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & c_2 I_2 + A_2 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & c_n I_n + A_n
\end{pmatrix}
\]
is super positive.
160. Obtain some interesting results on super linear algebra $A = (A_1 | \ldots | A_n)$ over the field of reals.

161. Let $V = (V_1 | \ldots | V_n)$ be a finite $(n_1, \ldots, n_n)$ dimensional super inner product space. If $T_s = (T_1 | \ldots | T_n)$ and $U_s = (U_1 | \ldots | U_n)$ are linear operators on $V$ we write $T_s < U_s$ if $U - T = (U_1 - T_1 | \ldots | U_n - T_n)$ is a super positive operator i.e. each $U_i - T_i$ is a positive operator on $V_i; i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$.

Prove the following

a. $T_s < U_s$ then $U_s < T_s$ is impossible.

b. If $T_s < U_s$ and $U_s < P_s$ then $T_s < P_s$.

c. If $T_s < U_s$ and $0 < P_s$; it need not imply that $P_s T_s < P_s U_s$.

i.e., each $P_i T_i < P_i U_i$ may not hold good for each $i$ even if $T_i < U_i$ and $0 < P_i$ for $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$. 
FURTHER READING


40. SMARANDACHE, Florentin, Neutrosophy : A New Branch of Philosophy, http://gallup.unm.edu/~smarandache/Neutroso.txt

284


52. VASANATHA KANDASAMY and RAJKUMAR, R. A New class of bicodes and its properties, (To appear).


INDEX

B

Basis of a super vector space, 41
Best super approximation, 128-9
Bilinear super form, 185-6
Bilinear super form, 186-7
Bilinear superform, 143

C

Cayley Hamilton theorem for super linear operators, 105-6
Characteristic super monic polynomial, 90-1
Characteristic super polynomial, 90-1
Characteristic super value, 83-4
Characteristic super vector space, 83
Characteristic super vector, 83
Closed super model, 227
Column subvector, 17-18
Column super matrix, 17
Complex orthogonal super group, 212
Consumption matrix, 221

D

Demand vector, 221
Dimension of a null space T, 57
Dimension of a range space T, 57
Dimension of a super vector space, 41
E

Eigen super values, 83
Exchange matrix, 220

I

Input- output matrix, 220
Input- output model, 219
Input- output super row matrix models, 222
Integrated super model, 233
Invariant super subspaces, 111-2
Invertible square super diagonal square matrix, 91-2
Invertible super square diagonal matrix, 80

L

Latent super roots, 83
Leontief closed input- output model, 222
Leontief economic models, 214
Leontief economic super models, 219
Leontief open production model, 220
Leontief open production sup model, 224-5
Leontief open production super model, 227
Linear combination of super vectors, 33-4
Linear operator on a super vector space, 66
Linear transformation of super vector spaces, 53-5
Lower triangular submatrix, 16-7

M

Markov chain super diagonal model, 219
Markov chains, 214
Markov process, 214
Markov super chain, 215
Matrix partition group, 29
Minimal super polynomial, 101, 106
N

N-state Markov super p-row chain, 215-6
Natural dimension of a super vector space, 70
Natural dimension of SL(v, v), 68
N-state p-sets of Markov chain, 216
Null space of a super vector space, 56-7
Null super space, 121-2
Null super space, 130

O

Open production model, 219
Ordered super basis, 147
Orthogonal super projection, 129-130

P

p-economic models, 225
p-row Markov super chain, 216
p-row super Markov chain, 216
Partial triangular matrices, 16
Partial upper triangular matrices, 16
Partitioning, 10
Polarization super identity, 193
Price vector, 220
Primary super components, 183
Principal axis theorem, 148
Production super mixed column vector, 231
Production vector, 221
Proper super values, 83

Q

Quadratic super form, 193
Quasi super non negative, 150
Quasi super positive, 150
R
Row closed super model, 227

S
Sesqui linear superform of a super function, 143
Simple matrices, 7-8,12
Special super subspace of a super vector space, 42-3
Spectral super values, 83
Square super diagonal square matrix, 91-2
Square super diagonal super square matrix, 90
Standard super inner product, 124
Stochastic super row square matrix, 216
Strong square super diagonal matrix, 85-7
Strong super square diagonal matrix, 85-7
Submatrices, 9,12
Super adjoint, 138-9
Super annihilate T, 101
Super annihilator, 133
Super bilinear form, 186-7
Super closed row model, 227
Super column price vector, 223
Super conductor, 117
Super diagonal Markov chain model, 219
Super diagonal matrix, 15
Super diagonalizable normal operator, 156-7
Super diagonalizable, 117
Super diagonalizable, 94-5
Super direct sum decomposition, 121-2
Super ergodic, 216-7
Super exchange diagonal mixed square matrix, 226-7
Super generator of the super ideal of super polynomials, 101
Super group, 209
Super Hermitian, 147
Super hyperspace, 136
Super independent super subspaces, 119,120
Super inner product, 123-4
Super invariant subspaces, 111-2
Super linear algebra, 81
Super linear functionals, 131-3
Super matrices, 7-8
Super matrix group, 29
Super negative definite, 203-4
Super non degenerate, 191
Super non negative, 149-150
Super non singular, 191
Super norm, 124
Super null subspace of a linear transformation, 57
Super orthogonal, 127
Super orthonormal, 127
Super p-row Markov chain, 216
Super polynomial, 90-1
Super positive definite super bilinear form, 194
Super principle minors, 151-2
Super projection, 121-2
Super pseudo orthogonal super group, 213
Super quadratic form, 193
Super range, 121-2
Super rank space of a linear transformation, 57
Super root, 173
Super signature of f, 203-4
Super space spanned by super vectors, 36
Super special group, 29
Super spectral theorem, 155
Super square root, 124-5
Super standard basis of a super vector space, 46
Super subspace spanned by super subspaces, 37
Super subspace, 35
Super unitarily equivalent, 184
Super unitary transformation, 184
Super vector addition, 30, 35
Super vector spaces, 27, 30
Super zero subspace, 40
Super-row square exchange matrix, 224
Supervectors, 30
Symmetric partitioning, 12-3
Symmetrically partitioned, 12-3
Symmetrically portioned symmetric simple matrix, 24-5

\textbf{T}

Transition super square row matrix, 216
Transpose of a super matrix, 21-3
Transpose of a type I super vector, 25
Type I row super vector, 18
Type II column super vector, 18
Type III super vector, 20-1
ABOUT THE AUTHORS

**Dr. W.B. Vasantha Kandasamy** is an Associate Professor in the Department of Mathematics, Indian Institute of Technology Madras, Chennai. In the past decade she has guided 12 Ph.D. scholars in the different fields of non-associative algebras, algebraic coding theory, transportation theory, fuzzy groups, and applications of fuzzy theory of the problems faced in chemical industries and cement industries.

She has to her credit 640 research papers. She has guided over 64 M.Sc. and M.Tech. projects. She has worked in collaboration projects with the Indian Space Research Organization and with the Tamil Nadu State AIDS Control Society. This is her 35th book.

On India's 60th Independence Day, Dr. Vasantha was conferred the Kalpana Chawla Award for Courage and Daring Enterprise by the State Government of Tamil Nadu in recognition of her sustained fight for social justice in the Indian Institute of Technology (IIT) Madras and for her contribution to mathematics. (The award, instituted in the memory of Indian-American astronaut Kalpana Chawla who died aboard Space Shuttle Columbia). The award carried a cash prize of five lakh rupees (the highest prize-money for any Indian award) and a gold medal. She can be contacted at vasanthakandasamy@gmail.com.

You can visit her on the web at: [http://mat.iitm.ac.in/~wbv](http://mat.iitm.ac.in/~wbv)

---

**Dr. Florentin Smarandache** is a Professor of Mathematics and Chair of Math & Sciences Department at the University of New Mexico in USA. He published over 75 books and 150 articles and notes in mathematics, physics, philosophy, psychology, rebus, literature.

In mathematics his research is in number theory, non-Euclidean geometry, synthetic geometry, algebraic structures, statistics, neutrosophic logic and set (generalizations of fuzzy logic and set respectively), neutrosophic probability (generalization of classical and imprecise probability). Also, small contributions to nuclear and particle physics, information fusion, neutrosophy (a generalization of dialectics), law of sensations and stimuli, etc. He can be contacted at smarand@unm.edu.